DAC Planning

ARUP

Southend-on-Sea Infrastructure Delivery Plan

2026

October 2026

Southend-on-Sea City Council

Contents

1.0 Introduction 6
2.0 Policy Context for Infrastructure Delivery 12
3.0 Transport 23
4.0 Community Infrastructure 43
5.0 Education 62
6.0 Emergency Services 87
7.0 Health 103
8.0 Green Infrastructure and Open Space 114
9.0 Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities 136
10.0 Flood Management 153
11.0 Utilities – Electricity, Gas, Communications, Potable Water, Wastewater 175
12.0 Waste Management 204
13.0 Infrastructure Schedule 211
14.0 Acronyms 212
Appendix A: Map showing the spatial distribution of proposed allocations in the Southend Local Plan 214
Appendix B: List of Sports Facilities in Southend on Sea 215
Appendix C: Infrastructure Schedule 228

Tables

Table 1:Infrastructure Topics and stakeholders engaged to inform the IDP 8
Table 2: Housing supply in the emerging Southend-on-Sea Regulation 19 Local Plan..... 18
Table 3: Housing allocations set out in the Local Plan by neighbourhood area 20
Table 4: Employment allocations set out in the Local Plan by neighbourhood area..... 22
Table 5: Parking Bay Types in Southend-on-Sea..... 27
Table 6: ORR Estimates of Station Usage 28
Table 7: Bus Services in Southend-On-Sea 31
Table 8: Proposed projects and initiatives from the BSIP 2025-26 Delivery Plan 32
Table 9: Pell Frischmann “Southend Light” Highway Mitigation Schemes 37
Table 10: Pell Frischmann “Southend Plus” Additional Highway Mitigation Schemes 38
Table 11: Bus Infrastructure Mitigation Schemes (“Southend Plus”)..... 40
Table 12: Active Travel Mitigation Schemes..... 41
Table 13: List of community centres and small halls in the Southend-on-Sea City area 45
Table 14: Southend Libraries Opening Times 47
Table 15: Southend library facilities audit..... 47
Table 16: Southend Best Start Family Hubs and network sites 49
Table 17: Southend museums 53
Table 18: Additional Tourism and leisure Visitor Attractions in Southend 53
Table 19 Burial grounds in Southend 55
Table 20: Southend-on-Sea Primary Schools January 2024 Capacity and January 2027 Forecasts..... 68
Table 21: Southend Secondary Schools January 2024 Capacity and January 2027 Forecasts..... 75
Table 22: Infrastructure requirements and associated costs..... 95
Table 23: PCNs and GP practices serving Southend-on-Sea..... 106
Table 24: Other secondary healthcare facilities in or directly associated with Southend-on-Sea 108
Table 25: Capacity of GP surgeries serving Southend within each PCN 109
Table 26: Summarised open space typologies in Southend-on-Sea..... 117
Table 27: Summarised Areas of Open Space by Neighbourhood in Southend-on-Sea 117
Table 28: Summarised Provision for Children and Young People in Southend-on-Sea..... 118
Table 29: Southend-on-Sea Public Open Space (POS) typology summary..... 118
Table 30: Location and description of protected and designated sites in Southend-on-Sea 120
Table 31: Local standards of Open Space Provision for Southend-on-Sea 128
Table 32: Quantity of facilities by facility type in Southend-on-Sea..... 137
Table 33: Playing Pitch and Outdoor Sports Assessment Analysis Areas 147
Table 34: Current playing pitch and indoor and built facility infrastructure needs in Southend-on-Sea 149
Table 35 Growth forecasting in Southend 154
Table 36: Climate change allowances for peak river flow by epoch..... 169
Table 37: Predicted sea level rise up to 2125..... 170
Table 38: Planned Growth within Flood Zones 2 and 3 171
Table 39: The ‘Red’ Sites from the Level 2 SFRA and their Corresponding Sources of Flood Risk..... 172
Table 40: Primary substation demand headroom in Southend 177
Table 41: Capacity of existing WRCs as per Anglian Water 202
Table 42: Existing waste facilities in Southend-on-Sea 205

Table 43: Other permitted waste sites in Southend-on-Sea with an unspecified recorded capacity..... 206
Table 44: Management of Local Authority collected Waste in Southend-on-Sea, 2014/15 to 2020/21..... 206
Table 45: Comparison of Southend-on-Sea permitted waste site capacity and tonnes received by site in 2021 209
Table 46: List of sports facilities in Southend-on-Sea (as of December 2024, ActivePowerPlaces) 215

Figures

Figure 1: Location of train stations and walkability polygons of train stations in Southend-on-Sea 28
Figure 2: Walking Zones Draft LCWIP January 2026 35
Figure 3: Draft LCWIP Proposed Cycle Network 35
Figure 4: “Southend Light” Mitigation Diagram (provided by Pell Frischmann) 38
Figure 5: “Southend Plus” Mitigation Diagram (provided by Pell Frischmann) 39
Figure 6: PCNs in Southend on Sea administrative area 106
Figure 7: Map showing European sites in Southend-on-Sea 121
Figure 8: SEE Park diagram 125
Figure 9: Strategic opportunities identified in the South Essex Green and Blue Infrastructure Strategy 127
Figure 10: Fluvial and Tidal Flood Zones - Southend-on-Sea (South Essex SFRA, 2018) 157
Figure 11: Projected Flood Risk, Flood Defences and Proposed Development (South Essex Strategic Green and Blue Infrastructure Study, 2020) 161
Figure 12: Identified Critical Drainage Areas (SWMP, 2015) 162
Figure 13: Flooding Incidents Location (WCS, 2026) 166
Figure 14: Flood Zones 2 & 3 Mapped against the Planned Growth 171
Figure 15: Power network infrastructure in and around Southend 176
Figure 16: Electricity distribution infrastructure in Southend 177
Figure 17: National Gas Transmission network near Southend 183
Figure 18: Gas distribution infrastructure in Southend 184
Figure 19: National Gas Transmission System Map - Eastern (National Grid, 2021) 184
Figure 20: National Gas Transmission System Map - North Thames (National Grid, 2021) 185
Figure 21: National Gas Transmission System Map - South East (National Grid, 2021) 185
Figure 22: Superfast Broadband Status May 2016 (GIF, 2017) 192
Figure 23: Essex Water Resource Zone (WRZ) and associated infrastructure (Essex and Suffolk Water WRMP 2024) 195

1.0 Introduction

1.1 Purpose of the Infrastructure Delivery Plan

1.1.1 Infrastructure funding and delivery is complex. Establishing a reliable, concise and flexible Infrastructure Delivery Plan (IDP) is therefore important in ensuring that investment decisions are based on a sound understanding of infrastructure capacity and future needs, whilst maximising the return to the public. Having an up to-date IDP in place offers greater certainty to service providers, funders and developers about how infrastructure will be delivered, enabling growth and encouraging investment.

1.1.2 The Council's existing development plan comprises the Southend Core Strategy (adopted 2007), London Southend Airport and Environs Joint Area Action Plan (2014), Development Management Document (2015), Southend Central Area Action Plan (2018) and the Essex and Southend-on-Sea Waste Local Plan (2017). The Council is preparing a new Local Plan for Southend, which will provide a strategy for growth in the City area up to 2045. The submission version of the Local Plan, informed by the IDP and other evidence, is expected to be published under the Regulation 19 stage prior to its submission to the Secretary of State for independent examination.

1.1.3 The National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) and Planning Practice Guidance (PPG) require local plans to include strategic policies which set out the strategy for growth in the area to meet local needs and objectives, and to make sufficient provision for the delivery of new infrastructure which supports the proposed levels of growth. The NPPF states that local plans should set out the infrastructure required to support growth, and the contributions required from developers and other organisations to support the delivery of new infrastructure. Whilst a revised NPPF was published on 17 August 2026, the Southend Local Plan will be examined against the 2024 version of the NPPF.

1.1.4 The IDP forms part of the Local Plan evidence base, to assess the existing provision of infrastructure throughout the Southend-on-Sea City Council area (hereafter referred to as the 'City area'), and to consider what additional infrastructure will be required in the future to support growth being allocated in the Local Plan. The IDP also considers how required infrastructure should be delivered, and if there are any gaps in information or funding which need to be addressed. The IDP is therefore vital in ensuring that the Local Plan meets the

requirements of the NPPF to outline when and how new infrastructure will be delivered.

1.1.5 IDPs should be treated as 'live documents' which provide a snapshot at a point in time and will need to be updated as development proposals and other circumstances across the City area change. This document could therefore form the basis for further updates as the Local Plan progresses through examination and is subsequently adopted.

1.2 Methodology

Southend-on-Sea IDP June 2025[1]

1.2.1 In 2025, DAC Planning and Arup prepared an IDP to support the Council's emerging Local Plan. The 2025 IDP considered the infrastructure implications of a range of growth scenarios being considered through the Local Plan process at that time. The assessment drew on a review of the existing evidence base, available information on infrastructure provision and engagement with relevant infrastructure providers and stakeholders. This was undertaken to establish the potential impacts of the proposed growth scenarios on existing infrastructure capacity and to identify the infrastructure improvements that may be required to support planned growth. The assessment also considered the potential funding and delivery mechanisms for identified infrastructure requirements.

Southend-on-Sea IDP New Neighbourhood Annex June 2025[2]

1.2.2 Alongside the main IDP, DAC Planning and Arup prepared a New Neighbourhood Annex to consider separately the potential infrastructure implications associated with the strategic growth option for a new neighbourhood to the north of Southend, now more commonly referred to as Land North of Southend.

2026 IDP

1.2.3 This updated 2026 IDP builds on the evidence and engagement undertaken as part of the 2025 IDP and New Neighbourhood Annex and assesses the infrastructure implications of the growth strategy proposed in the Publication (Regulation 19) version of the Local Plan. This proposes a total of 14,700 dwellings over the Plan period up to 2045 and is outlined in greater detail in chapter three.

1.2.4 The 2026 IDP has been prepared through a combination of desk-based review, analysis of the Plan's evidence base and extensive engagement with

[1] Infrastructure Delivery Plan 2025.pdf
[2] Infrastructure Delivery Plan_New Neighbourhood 2025.pdf

infrastructure providers and relevant stakeholders. Where appropriate, information and requirements identified through the 2025 IDP and New Neighbourhood Annex have been reviewed and updated to reflect the latest available evidence, discussions with infrastructure providers and the emerging Local Plan.

1.2.5 For each infrastructure topic considered, the IDP provides, where relevant:

- Baseline position: an overview of the existing infrastructure provision, capacity and relevant service arrangements within the City area;
- Existing infrastructure needs: consideration of identified infrastructure deficiencies, capacity issues and investment requirements that are not directly attributable to Local Plan growth;
- Growth-related infrastructure requirements: identification of additional infrastructure required to support the scale and distribution of growth proposed through the Local Plan;
- Costs and funding: indicative cost estimates for identified infrastructure requirements and consideration of potential funding sources and mechanisms; and
- Delivery: consideration of the organisations responsible for delivery, anticipated delivery timescales, dependencies and the prioritisation of infrastructure requirements.

1.2.6 The IDP does not consider all infrastructure types but instead focuses on key items of infrastructure which will be required to support the delivery of the growth planned in the Local Plan. The table below outlines the infrastructure topics considered and the stakeholders engaged with.

Table 1:Infrastructure Topics and stakeholders engaged to inform the IDP

Infrastructure Topic	Sub Topic	Stakeholder(s)
Transport	Highways	Southend-on-Sea City Council, Essex County Council, Rochford District Council, London Southend Airport, Public transport operators, Network Rail, ForwardMotion / South Essex Active Travel, Sustrans, South Essex Councils, Essex Highways
	Parking	
	Rail	
	Buses	
	Active Travel	
	London Southend Airport	
Community Infrastructure	Community Centres	Southend-on-Sea City Council, Southend Museums, Leigh-on-Sea Town Council,
	Libraries	
	Family Centres	

Infrastructure Topic	Sub Topic	Stakeholder(s)
	Adult and Children's Care	Integrated Youth Support Services (IYSS), Southend Theatres, Leisure Provider
	Youth Services	
	Museums	
	Additional Tourism and Leisure Visitor Attractions	
	Cemeteries/Crematoria	
	Crime and Safety	
Education	Early Years and Childcare	Southend on Sea City Council
	Primary Schools	
	Secondary Schools	
	Further Education - Post 16 education and training provision	
Emergency Services	Ambulance	East of England Ambulance Service NHS Trust
	Police	Essex Police
	Fire and Rescue	Essex County Fire and Rescue Service
Health	Primary Healthcare	Essex Integrated Care Board, Southend on Sea City Council
	Secondary Healthcare	
Green Infrastructure and Open Space	Open Space	Southend-on-Sea City Council, Association of South Essex Local Authorities, Essex Wildlife Trust, Natural England, Environment Agency
	England Coast Path	
	Designated sites / Natural and semi-natural space	
	Public Realm and Urban Greening	
	Biodiversity	
Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	Southend on Sea City Council
	Indoor and Built facilities	
Flood Management	Flood Management	Southend on Sea City Council, Environment Agency
Utilities	Electricity	UK Power Networks (UKPN)- Eastern Power Network, National Grid Electricity Transmission, National Energy System Operator
	Gas	Cadent Gas
	Communications	Southend on Sea City Council
	Potable water	Essex and Suffolk Water Thames Water
	Wastewater	Anglian Water Services
Waste Management	Waste Management	Southend on Sea City Council

Information contained within the Infrastructure Delivery Plan

1.2.7 Information contained within the IDP is produced in collaboration with relevant infrastructure providers as per the table above, and is therefore subject to change and regular updates as the various organisations undertake further assessment work and produce new information.

1.2.8 The infrastructure requirements, costs, and timescales contained within the IDP represent the best information available to the Council at this time. The IDP is a 'living document' with the information provided therein regarding necessary infrastructure and their costs being a 'snapshot' in time, subject to indexation and appropriate review. The information within the IDP will be subject to further review as part of the detailed planning application process, where further details will become known about the land use mix, housing mix, site and wider infrastructure requirements and their detailed costings (including indexation).

1.2.9 All identified infrastructure costs within this IDP are taken from a range of relevant sources. For the consideration of the date of costs for indexation purposes, the reader should refer to the information contained within each IDP section, and the original source material used which is listed within the evidence base to each IDP chapter.

1.3 Structure of the IDP

1.3.1 The IDP is structured in the following chapters:

1.3.2 Chapter 2 outlines the national, sub-regional and local planning policy context for infrastructure planning and delivery in the City area, and the Growth Strategy in the Publication (Regulation 19) version of the Local Plan.

1.3.3 Chapters 3 to 12 set out the baseline information on current infrastructure provision in the City area, identify existing infrastructure needs, and consider infrastructure needs throughout the City area to support planned growth in the Local Plan. Lead agencies for the delivery of infrastructure and relevant sources are also listed in these infrastructure chapters.

1.3.4 Chapter 13 introduces the infrastructure schedule which is presented in Appendix C.

1.3.5 Chapter 14 outlines the acronyms used throughout the IDP.

Infrastructure schedule

1.3.6 The infrastructure schedule lists all infrastructure items identified as being required to support the needs of existing residents, and infrastructure items required to support the needs of future residents within the site allocations proposed in the Local Plan. The infrastructure schedule is presented in Appendix C.

1.4 Next steps

1.4.1 As already outlined, IDPs should be treated as ‘live documents’ which provide a snapshot at a point in time and will need to be updated as circumstances change.

1.4.2 The Council will continue to work with infrastructure providers, relevant stakeholders, and developers of proposed allocations in the Local Plan, to update and refine the information contained within the IDP.

1.4.3 The Council will also continue to explore the potential for other external funding sources, including from the Government through national programmes, in order to support the delivery of infrastructure required to support the implementation of the Local Plan.

2.0 Policy Context for Infrastructure Delivery

2.1.1 This section outlines key policy documents relating to infrastructure delivery at a national, sub-regional and local level.

2.2 National Planning Policy

National Planning Policy Framework

2.2.1 A revised National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) was published in August 2026 and provides national planning policy for England covering both plan making and decision making. The Southend Local Plan will be examined against the December 2024 NPPF. Unless otherwise stated, references to the NPPF are to the December 2024 NPPF.

2.2.2 The NPPF states that local planning authorities must prepare a robust and evidence-based Local Plan which seeks to deliver sustainable development. As part of the statutory requirement to produce a Local Plan, national policy places a particular emphasis on the need for local planning authorities to plan for the delivery of various forms of infrastructure required to support future growth.

2.2.3 IDPs are an important part of the evidence base that supports Local Plans, with the purpose of demonstrating that the infrastructure requirements necessary to support the proposed levels of growth can be delivered. IDPs outline the estimated costs of infrastructure delivery and highlight potential sources of funding. IDPs are therefore an important tool for local planning authorities when negotiating developer contributions (section 106 or section 278 agreements), developing evidence of need for charging under the Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) and when applying for other sources of grant funding. Paragraphs 15-38 of the NPPF set out how Local Plans should be prepared, including the infrastructure evidence required to support them. Paragraph 16 of the NPPF states that plans should be prepared positively, in a way which is aspirational but deliverable, while contributing to the achievement of sustainable development. Specifically, the NPPF states that both strategic (paragraph 20) and non-strategic (paragraph 29) policies should set out the overall strategy for the pattern, scale and quality of development, and make sufficient provision for infrastructure, including transport and community facilities (such as health and education infrastructure).

2.2.4 Paragraph 35 of the NPPF states the following:

"Plans should set out the contributions expected from development. This should include setting out the levels and types of affordable housing provision required, along with other infrastructure (such as that needed for education, health, transport, flood and water management, green and digital infrastructure). Such policies should not undermine the deliverability of the plan."

2.2.5 Paragraph 59 of the NPPF places emphasis on demonstrating development viability at the plan-making stage which seeks to reduce the extent to which viability is challenged by developers on individual planning applications. This means that an early understanding of infrastructure requirements (and their impact on viability) has become an increasingly important part of the plan-making process. Where up-to-date policies have set out the contributions expected from development, planning applications that comply with them should be assumed to be viable. It is up to the applicant to demonstrate whether particular circumstances justify the need for a viability assessment at the application stage.

2.2.6 Paragraph 156 of the NPPF outlines the 'Golden Rules' for major development involving the provision of housing proposed on land released from the Green Belt through plan preparation or review or on sites in the Green Belt subject to a planning application. Proposals should contribute to:

a. affordable housing which reflects relevant requirements;

b. necessary improvements to local or national infrastructure; and

c. the provision of new, or improvements to existing, green spaces that are accessible to the public. New residents should be able to access good quality green spaces within a short walk of their home, whether through onsite provision or through access to offsite spaces.

National Planning Practice Guidance

2.2.7 The Planning Practice Guidance (PPG) on Plan-Making (paragraph 059, reference 61-059-20190315) explains the role and function of a Local Plan in delivering infrastructure, stating that the Local Plan should identify what infrastructure is required and how it can be funded and delivered.

2.2.8 The PPG advises that discussion with infrastructure and service providers should be undertaken collaboratively at an early stage in the plan making process in order to identify infrastructure deficits and requirements, and opportunities for

addressing them. It is expected that local planning authorities should undertake assessments of the quality and capacity of infrastructure, and its ability to meet forecast demands. Local Plan policies should then set out how identified deficiencies will be addressed and take account of strategic infrastructure, including (where relevant) nationally significant infrastructure, within these areas.

2.2.9 The PPG also states that local authorities should ensure that the combined total impact of requests for developer contributions towards infrastructure, and development plan policies more generally, should not threaten the deliverability of the plan.

2.2.10 With regards to CIL, the CIL PPG (Paragraph: 001 Reference ID: 25-001-20190901) states that:

"The Community Infrastructure Levy (the 'levy') is a charge which can be levied by local authorities on new development in their area. It is an important tool for local authorities to use to help them deliver the infrastructure needed to support development in their area."

2.3 Sub-Regional Context

2.3.1 Southend-on-Sea is a unitary authority located in the County of Essex, with multiple strategic connections with other authority areas and organisations at a sub-regional level which have a role in infrastructure planning and delivery.

Strategic Planning

2.3.2 The Government carried out a consultation between 12 February and 26 March 2026 on the proposed geographical areas over which strategic planning authorities would prepare spatial development strategies[3]. The consultation proposed an SDS for the 'Greater Essex' area. Subsequent developments have confirmed that the preparation of an SDS for Greater Essex remains under consideration, with Essex County Council, Southend-on-Sea City Council and Thurrock Council progressing work on the proposed strategy and its governance arrangements. The SDS is expected to provide a strategic planning framework for the wider area and will be relevant to the preparation of the next Local Plan for Southend-on-Sea.

2.3.3 The future structure of local government in Greater Essex remains uncertain following Government's decision on 7 September 2026 to withdraw its previous

[3] Areas for producing spatial development strategies (12 February - 26 March 2026)

decision to reorganise local government in Essex, Southend-on-Sea and Thurrock, pending a review of the wider local government reorganisation programme. The previously proposed model of five new unitary councils, including a South East Essex Council covering Southend-on-Sea, Rochford and Castle Point, is therefore no longer a confirmed arrangement. Existing local authorities will continue to operate under the current arrangements while the Government's review is undertaken. The implications for the future delivery of local authority services and the timetable for any reorganisation will depend on the outcome of that review.

Essex and Southend Local Waste Plan

2.3.4 The Essex and Southend Waste Local Plan is a jointly prepared waste plan between Southend and Essex County Council covering the Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea City Council administrative areas. The Plan was adopted in October 2017 and forms part of the development plan for Southend-on-Sea. The document sets out the vision, objectives and spatial strategy for dealing with waste in the Plan area up to 2032. Locations for the provision of waste management sites are set out as well as the key development management policies that waste planning applications will be assessed against.

NHS Healthcare

2.3.5 Since April 2026, the NHS Essex Integrated Care Board (ICB) has been responsible for strategic commissioning and planning of NHS services across Essex, including Southend-on-Sea. Its area covers the local authority areas of Basildon, Braintree, Brentwood, Castle Point, Chelmsford, Colchester, Epping Forest, Harlow, Maldon, Rochford, Southend, Tendring, Thurrock and Uttlesford. The ICB works with local authorities, NHS providers and other partners to improve population health, reduce health inequalities and ensure that health and care services are planned to meet the needs of the population.

2.4 Local Policy Context

2.4.1 Southend-on-Sea City Council is a unitary authority and its responsibilities include:

- Education and early years
- transport
- planning
- fire and public safety
- social care
- libraries
- waste management
- trading standards
- rubbish collection
- recycling

- Council Tax collections
- housing
- planning applications
- open spaces

2.4.2 The City area's Statutory Development Plan consists of the Southend-on-Sea Core Strategy, Development Management Document, Southend Central Area Action Plan, and London Southend Airport and Environs Joint Area Action Plan. There are currently no adopted neighbourhood plans within Southend-on-Sea, and there are no designated neighbourhood areas within the City.

2.5 Statutory Development Plan Documents

Southend-on-Sea Core Strategy

2.5.1 The Southend-on-Sea Core Strategy was adopted in December 2007. The Core Strategy contains the Council's vision for Southend and provides the strategic policy framework and growth targets to guide and promote all development in the City area to 2021.

Development Management Document

2.5.2 The Development Management Document was adopted in July 2015 and contains detailed policies for the management of development in the City area.

Southend Central Area Action Plan

2.5.3 The Southend Central Area Action Plan (SCAAP) was adopted in February 2018 and covers Southend Town Centre, Central Seafront and adjacent residential areas. The document contains the policy framework, site allocations and proposals aimed at strengthening the role of Southend Town Centre and Central Seafront area as a successful place to live, work and visit. It also sets out the policy framework and proposals for adjacent residential areas.

London Southend Airport and Environs Joint Area Action Plan

2.5.4 The London Southend Airport and Environs Joint Area Action Plan (JAAP), produced by Rochford District Council and Southend City Council (SCC), was adopted in December 2014 and covers the Southend Airport and its environs. The document contains a policy framework, site allocations and proposals to deliver economic development and growth in and around London Southend Airport, including two business parks, in accordance with the vision and objectives in the Core Strategy and taking account of the broader objectives of the Thames Gateway south Essex regeneration area.

Essex and Southend Local Waste Plan

2.5.5 Referenced for completeness here and already outlined in the sub-regional sub-section above.

2.6 Supplementary Planning Documents

2.6.1 Southend-on-Sea City Council has adopted the following Supplementary Planning Documents (SPDs) which provide additional guidance on the implementation of adopted development plan policies. They do not form part of the statutory development plan but can be a material consideration in the determination of planning applications:

- Design and Townscape Guide SPD (2009): provides guidance on design related issues for all development in Southend.
- Planning Obligations SPD (2015): sets out the Council's approach towards Section 106 agreements and developer contributions.
- Streetscape Manual SPD (2015): provides guidance for the design and management of the City area's streets, including street furniture and surfacing.
- Electric Vehicle Charging Infrastructure SPD (2021): provides guidance on planning for and delivering electric vehicle charging infrastructure in new developments.

It should be noted that the Essex Coast Recreational disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy (RAMS) SPD (2020) was revoked by the Council in August 2026 and is replaced by the Essex Coast RAMS Technical Advice Note (TAN). The TAN provides technical guidance on the application of the Essex Coast RAMS and will be used as a material consideration in relevant planning decisions. It aligns with the 2026 revised Essex Coast RAMS Strategy, evidence base and tariff.

Other documents

2.6.2 A Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) Charging Schedule was adopted in 2015, and the Council started charging CIL in July 2015. The Council produces an annual Infrastructure Funding Statement to report how developer contributions have been collected and used in the area.

2.7 Emerging Planning Policy

New Local Plan up to 2045

2.7.1 The new Southend Local Plan is currently being prepared by the Council. The first round of Regulation 18 Consultation consisted of an Issues and Options consultation held in 2019. A second round of Regulation 18 Consultation, 'Refining the Plan Options', was carried out in 2021, and sought views on the proposed aims, objectives, spatial strategy and neighbourhoods. A further round of Regulation 18 consultation on the Preferred Approach with Options was undertaken during 2025.

2.7.2 The new Local Plan includes a strategic growth strategy for the area, including strategic site allocations for new development, and detailed development management policies guiding the determination of planning applications in the area.

2.7.3 Once adopted the new Local Plan will replace several current adopted planning policy documents including the Core Strategy, Development Management Document, Southend Central Area Action Plan, together with some of the strategic policies within the London Southend Airport and Environs Joint Area Action Plan.

2.7.4 The Community Infrastructure Levy Charging Schedule will be reviewed separately, having regard to the new Local Plan and its associated infrastructure requirements.

Growth strategy in the new Local Plan

2.7.5 The Plan's Growth Strategy proposes a total of 14,700 dwellings over the Plan period up to 2045. Table 2 outlines how the housing supply is made up.

Table 2: Housing supply in the emerging Southend-on-Sea Regulation 19 Local Plan

Site Type	Dwellings
Site allocations in the existing Urban Area and at Fossetts Farm	3,300
Commitments (active/ granted planning permissions)	3,500
Windfall allowance	3,000
Total in existing urban area and at Fossetts Farm	**9,800**
Site allocation of a new neighbourhood/ urban extension on land north of Southend (LNOS)	**4,900**
TOTAL HOUSING SUPPLY	**14,700**

2.7.6 Development in the existing urban area is likely to comprise a large proportion of flatted development whilst development on land north of Southend (LNOS), which would comprise a large proportion of family housing.

2.7.7 Table 3 outlines each allocation by neighbourhood (without planning permission or with part permission) including indicative dwelling capacity and anticipated phasing for development. The map in Appendix A shows the spatial distribution of these sites.

Better Queensway

2.7.8 Better Queensway is a major, multi-phase regeneration project in central Southend. The project has planning permission and is therefore factored into the commitments figure outlined within the table above. Planning permission includes the phased demolition of existing residential and commercial buildings, including four tower blocks, and their redevelopment to provide up to 1,760 dwellings and up to 10,000 sq m of commercial floorspace, comprising retail, office, community and leisure uses. However, following changes to the project's delivery arrangements, the Council is currently reviewing the future delivery of the housing and mixed-use elements of the scheme.

2.7.9 The Council is currently evaluating options for the future delivery of the housing and regeneration elements, including Council-led delivery, securing a new development partner, or revising the existing scheme. This review reflects changes in legislation and building regulations, together with changes in build costs, materials and wider economic conditions. The Council remains committed to the regeneration of the area and is expected to report its preferred approach to a future Council Cabinet meeting.

Table 3: Housing allocations set out in the Local Plan by neighbourhood area

Site reference and location	Dwelling Capacity	Phasing				Of which has permission	Proposed Gross Employment Floorspace
		0-5 years	6-10 years	11-15 years	16-20 years		
Leigh							
HEA272 - Former Elm Road Police Station, Leigh on Sea	**5**	0	0	5	0	0	133
HEA069 - 831-837 London Road - SS0 9TE	**39**	0	0	39	0	0	498
HEA120 - 843 London Road - SS0 9SZ	**9**	0	9	0	0	0	798
HEA110 - Land to North of 11-33 Juniper Road - SS9 4BQ	**8**	0	0	8	0	0	0
HEA178 - 988 - 1006 London Road - SS9 3NE	**12**	9	0	3	0	9	568
Prittlewell							
HEA117 - Former Cattery, Prince Avenue	**28**	0	28	0	0	0	0
HEA131 - St Stephen's Church - 90 Alton Gardens - SS2 6QZ	**6**	0	0	6	0	0	712
HEA217 - Land at Prittlewell Chase adj to Priory House	**31**	0	31	0	0	0	0
HEA259 - Roots Hall Stadium	**250**	0	100	125	25	0	0
HEA266; EA006 - Prince Close	**23**	0	0	23	0	0	0
CA014 - Cluster Area 14: Land to the South of Eastwoodbury Lane	**225**	8	0	0	217	8	0
Shoeburyness							
HEA137; EA021 - Land at Elm Road Shoeburyness - SS3 9RY	**250**	0	0	0	250	0	0
HEA135 - Playing field - George Street - SS3 9AB	**8**	0	0	8	0	0	0
HEA265; EA036 - Terminal Close	**100**	0	0	0	100	0	267
Southchurch							
HEA108 - Land Between 43 & 49 Archer Avenue - SS2 4QU	**10**	0	0	10	0	0	0
HEA142 - Land at Futures College - SS2 4XA	**56**	0	0	56	0	0	0
Southend Central							
HEA042 - Former Gas Works (Esplanade House) - Eastern Esplanade - SS99 1YY	**150**	0	0	0	150	0	400
HEA045 - 48 Alexandra Street - SS1 1BJ	**9**	0	9	0	0	0	171

Site reference and location	Dwelling Capacity	Phasing				Of which has permission	Proposed Gross Employment Floorspace
		0-5 years	6-10 years	11-15 years	16-20 years		
HEA278 - 90 High Street, Southend, SS1 1JN	**9**	0	0	9	0	0	0
CA012 - Cluster Area 12: Kursaal	**26**	0	0	26	0	0	0
CA009 - Cluster Area 9: Royals	**253**	0	0	0	253	0	0
HEA267; EA032 - Grainger Road	**240**	0	0	0	240	0	4,000
HEA269; EA016 - Central Station, Clifftown Road	**60**	0	0	0	60	0	1,800
HEA006 - Central House - 8 Clifftown Road - SS1 1AB	**107**	7	0	0	100	7	1,963
CA006 - Cluster Area 6: Victoria Avenue West	**798**	557	60	81	100	565	1,107
CA007 - Cluster Area 7: Sutton Road	**125**	22	16	87	0	22	800
CA005 - Cluster Area 5: Victoria Avenue East	**186**	0	0	0	186	102	0
Westcliff							
HEA115 - Part of Hamlet Court Road Car Park - SS0 7DD	**7**	0	0	7	0	0	0
HEA091 - Land at Westcliff Station (off of Valkyrie Road - SS0 7SD) West	**15**	0	0	15	0	0	0
Fossetts							
HEA261; EA048 - Land West of Fossetts Way (near round about and Petrol Station)	**46**	0	46	0	0	0	1,310
HEA264; EA047 - Part of Fossetts Farm Playing Fields - Jones Memorial Recreation Ground and SUFC Training Ground Eastern Avenue	**966**	0	466	500	0	0	955
Land North of Southend (Green Belt) (Revised overall reference BG001)							
CA002, CA003, HEA143, EA020 and HEA145	**4,900**	0	1,100	1,850	1,950	0	12,500

2.7.10 In respect of employment growth, the Council is working to finalise the approach to employment allocations in the Plan. The table below shows the proposed employment only allocations and employment growth areas where intensification of existing employment estates can deliver new employment floorspace and employment only allocations.

Table 4: Employment allocations set out in the Local Plan by neighbourhood area

Site reference and location	Dwelling Capacity	Phasing				Of which has permission	Potential Gross Employment Floorspace
		0-5 years	6-10 years	11-15 years	16-20 years		
Employment Only Allocations							
Eastwood							
CA004 - Cluster Area 4: Nestuda Way	**0**	0	0	0	0	0	**5,000**
Southend Central							
CA010 - Cluster Area 10: Victoria Plaza	**0**	0	0	0	0	0	**3,500**
EA019 - Whitegate Road	**0**	0	0	0	0	0	**1,650**
HEA085; EA030 - Tylers Avenue Car Park - SS1 2BB	**0**	0	0	0	0	0	**1,000**
EA041 - Southend Pier	**0**	0	0	0	0	0	**2,900**[4]
Employment Growth Areas							
Eastwood							
EA033 - Progress Road	**0**	0	0	0	0	0	**11,015**
Shoeburyness							
HEA271; EA014 - Vanguard Way	**0**	0	0	0	0	0	**9,550**
Fossetts							
EA009 - Stock Road	**0**	0	0	0	0	0	**1,855**
EA010 - Temple Farm	**0**	0	0	0	0	0	**1,979**

[4] Likely leisure/ commercial uses rather than class B uses

3.0 Transport

3.1 Context

3.1.1 Transport in Southend-on-Sea is impacted by the geography of the City. Situated on a peninsula, the City is only accessible by land from the west, and is bounded by the Thames Estuary to the south and the east. Southend-on-Sea is well connected primarily by the A127 and A13, linking beyond to the A130, M11, M25 and London, and the two railway lines to London (Fenchurch Street and Liverpool Street). London Southend Airport is situated just to the north of the administrative boundary within Rochford District.

3.1.2 Southend-on-Sea forms part of the South Essex strategic corridor as part of the Transport East Transport Strategy. The extent of traffic congestion within this corridor and use of private vehicles is recognised within the strategy, as well as poor north / south connectivity for travel to work. Investment priorities across bus, rail, road and active travel are proposed to support economic and population growth and decarbonisation.

3.1.3 The Local Transport Plan (LTP) 3 Strategy Document 2011-2026 was revised in 2015 and provides a medium to long-term vision for transport within the City. The LTP is accompanied by an Implementation Plan. The LTP 3 Implementation Plan 2015/16 – 2020/21 was extended by the Council to also cover the period 2022/23. A fourth LTP (LTP4) is currently being prepared. This will outline future transport infrastructure priorities, schemes and plans until 2045 such as mobility hubs, public transport services and new and improved links. The LTP4 encompasses a number of other plans such as the Local Cycling Walking Infrastructure Plan (LCWIP), the Bus Service Improvement Plan (BSIP) and the emerging Zero Emission Vehicle strategy (ZEV), which all provide the plans for these transport modes for the shorter term.

3.1.4 The Southend Central Area Action Plan (SCAAP)[5] contains objectives related to the improvement and provision of various modes of transportation within the central area of Southend.

[5] The Southend Central Area Action Plan (SCAAP)

3.1.5 A City Centre Strategy and Investment Plan [6] endorsed by the Council in September 2022 aims to explore approaches to joining up public transport and active travel through an 'anchor project' to create a Liveable City Centre.

3.1.6 A Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) was adopted by the Council in November 2021 and sets out the requirements for EV charging infrastructure in new development for the City area until 2030. The SPD outlines the approach to providing publicly accessible charging infrastructure across the City area, with the ambition that all residents, visitors and businesses in Southend have easy access to reliable and inclusive EV infrastructure. The emerging LTP4 and Zero Emission Vehicle (ZEV) further builds on EV charging provision.

3.2 Highways

Existing infrastructure provision

3.2.1 Southend-on-Sea City Council is the Highway Authority for Southend and is responsible for the maintenance of highways infrastructure across the local authority administrative area. There are no roads which form part of the Strategic Road Network (SRN) operated by National Highways located in Southend. The nearest route operated by National Highways is the A12 located to the north of the City's administrative boundary.

3.2.2 Most roads within Southend are single carriageway urban and suburban streets. The A127 and A13 serve as the main arterial routes into the City from the west whilst Cherry Orchard Way (B1013), Rochford Road and Sutton Road provide primary access to Rochford District to the north.

A127 Southend Arterial Road

3.2.3 The A127 is entirely dual carriageway. The Route Hierarchy categorises the A127 and A1159 as Strategic Primary roads. Annual average daily traffic flows exceed 20,000 vehicles, and Essex County Council (ECC) notes that more than 80,000 vehicles use some sections of the road per day with the highest traffic concentrations occurring between Rayleigh Weir and the A130/A1245 Junction. The A127 is an important link from Southend to the M25 (Junction 29).

[6] City Centre Strategy and Investment Plan

3.2.4 The A127 was one of the first roads built in the country specifically for cars. The South Essex Strategic Infrastructure Position Statement 2019[7] notes that the road is ageing, congested, unreliable and nearing the end of its operational life.

3.2.5 The A127 Engagement Group, formed of key stakeholders, was established to develop a long-term vision for the A127 corridor. A key task of the Group is the re-trunking of the A127 to bring the road under the SRN. The road was de-trunked in 1997, bringing the road under the management of the local highways' authorities (Southend and Essex County Council). Although stakeholders have advocated re-trunking on the basis that it would bring it under the management of National Highways which could potentially unlock the scale of funding required to deliver proposed improvement schemes, there is currently no confirmed Government programme to return the A127 to the Strategic Road Network.

A13

3.2.6 The A13 within Southend is a single lane road that forms the primary passenger transport route through Southend. It has shops along much of its length, on-street parking and many junctions through to Sadlers Farm in Castle Point/Basildon. It connects Southend to the M25 and to other parts of South Essex. The A13 has received upgrades outside of the City - such as a widening scheme implemented from the M25 to the A1014 interchange along with associated works. However, within Southend-on-Sea, it is recognised that improvements such as widening are difficult and potentially highly expensive.

A1159

3.2.7 The A1159 predominantly runs on an east west alignment and commences in Southend-on-Sea at the junction with The A13 Bournes Green Chase / Thorpe Hall Avenue / A13 Southchurch Boulevard (referred to in this report as the Bournes Green roundabout). It runs predominantly as a dual carriageway along the northern boundary of the built-up area of Southend-on-Sea and connects with the A127 at the Cuckoo Corner roundabout. From there, the A1159 heads north, finishing at the junction with Eastwoodbury Cresent / A1159 Southend Road / A1159 Manners Road / Rochford Road (referred to in this report as the Harp House roundabout). This junction provides access to London Southend Airport. This is a section of single carriageway between the A1159 and the A127 at Priory Crescent.

[7] South Essex Strategic Infrastructure Position Statement 2019

Transport and Regeneration

3.2.8 Better Queensway is a major, multi-phase regeneration project in central Southend. The project includes significant infrastructure and engineering works to transform the Queensway highway and surrounding public realm. The works include bringing the road to street level, reducing the size of the existing roundabout, providing improved pedestrian and cycle facilities and new crossings, and installing drainage infrastructure. The improvements are intended to address the severance created by Queensway, improve connectivity between the town centre, Victoria Station and the seafront, and create the infrastructure necessary to support future regeneration and housing delivery.

3.2.9 The Council secured £15 million from the Housing Infrastructure Fund towards the infrastructure works required to enable the wider regeneration. The highway and associated infrastructure works commenced in December 2025 and are being delivered by Taylor Woodrow in partnership with the Council.

Current infrastructure needs in the area

3.2.10 The South Essex Infrastructure Position Statement Baseline Study (2019)[8] noted that much of the strategic highways network locally experiences high levels of congestion, including the A13 and A127, and parts of the network are considered to be operating near or at its design capacity. Therefore, any significant plans for growth across the South Essex area would likely require additional strategic transport infrastructure interventions.

3.2.11 A City Council Highways Improvements Policy[9] was approved in November 2021 and identified several highways areas to focus on over the coming years. These are set out in the:

- Carriageway and Footway Resurfacing Implementation Plan
- Referred Schemes Implementation Plan
- Speeding Issues Implementation Plan
- Verge Damage Implementation Plan

3.2.12 The Highways Improvement Programme has been updated recently and has identified a number of road and pavement resurfacing schemes for completion in 2025/2026 with further potential schemes in the period 2026-2029[10].

[8] South Essex Infrastructure Position Statement Baseline Study (2019)
[9] City Council Highways Improvements Policy
[10] Highways Improvement Programme 2026 to 2027 – Highways Improvement Programme – Southend-on-Sea City Council

Existing infrastructure provision

3.2.13 The latest official parking information for Southend comes from the annual Parking and Enforcement Report 2021/2022. Subsequent years stopped reporting on total bay numbers. Some on-street parking bays are reserved for use by certain users. There are approximately 6,686 of such on-street parking bays and 1,147 unrestricted bays within the City area. The current types of bays are specified in the table below.

Table 5: Parking Bay Types in Southend-on-Sea

Bay Type	Count
Business Permit	117
Electric Charging	5
Disabled Badge Holders Parking	215
Limited Waiting	1,880
Loading Place	165
Motorcycle Parking	21
Pay and Display/Pay-by-Phone Parking	2,098
Residents Parking Permit	1,936
Restricted Parking Zone	66
Taxi Rank	188
Unrestricted Bays	1,147

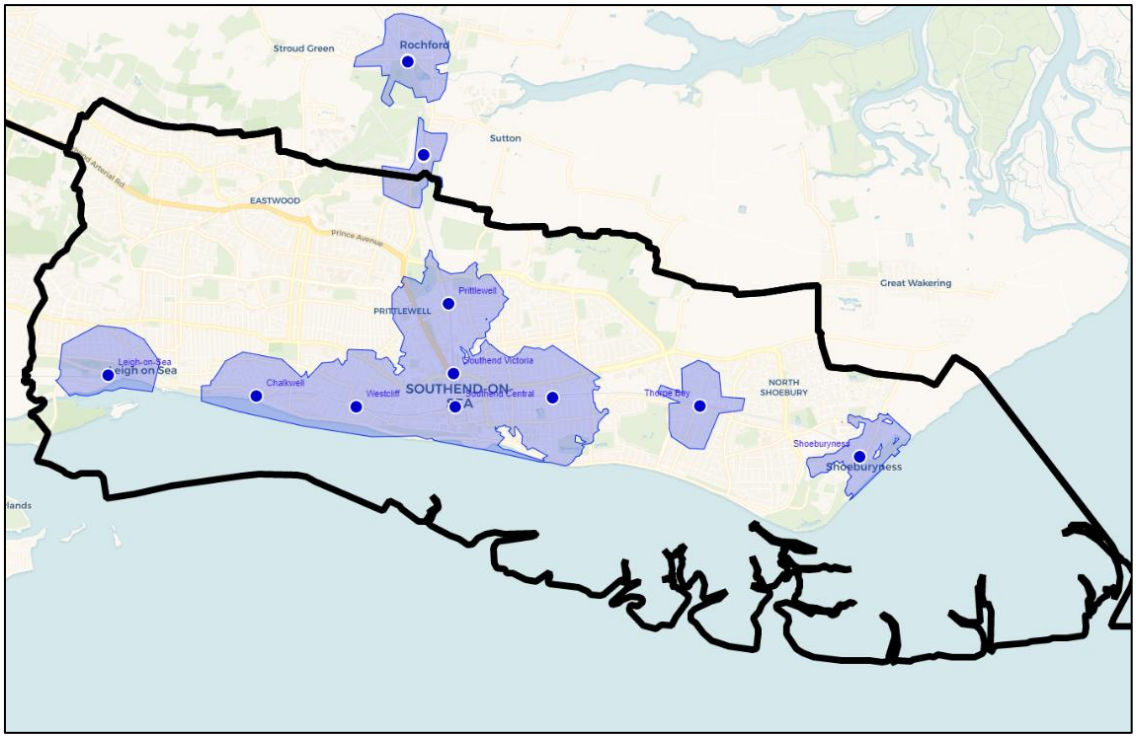
Source: Annual Parking Report 2021-2022

3.3 Rail

Existing infrastructure provision

3.3.1 There are two railway lines serving the City area – the W6 class London Liverpool Street to Southend line and the W8 class Essex Thames or London Tilbury and Southend line. On evenings and at weekends the London Tilbury and Southend line trains operate out of Fenchurch Street and Liverpool Street stations. There are a total of nine stations across the City area whilst the London Southend Airport station is situated just to the north of the administrative boundary. Walkability to train stations is good for large parts of the city area due to the dispersed location of the stations, however, rail is much less accessible for residents to the north and especially northwestern areas of the City area (see Figure 1 below).

Figure 1: Location of train stations and walkability polygons of train stations in Southend-on-Sea



3.3.2 Table 6 demonstrates that Southend Central station on the Essex Thameside line is the most used station by a significant margin. Passenger numbers fell significantly during the COVID-19 pandemic and post pandemic period, however passenger numbers are now much closer to the pre-pandemic levels.

Table 6: ORR Estimates of Station Usage

Station Name	Entries and Exits (2024-25)	Entries and Exits (2023-24)	Entries and Exits (2021-22)	Entries and Exits (2020-21)	Entries and Exits (2019-20)
Southend Central	2,242,080	2,043,970	1,782,048	905,548	2,781,818
Southend Victoria	1,385,546	1,263,120	1,101,256	559,604	1,719,086
Southend East	1,272,114	1,159,712	1,011,102	513,790	1,578,350
Leigh-On-Sea	1,689,868	1,634,712	1,247,590	479,582	2,315,160
Chalkwell	1,286,264	1,224,874	966,158	425,496	1,832,344
Shoeburyness	540,912	504,226	442,792	250,894	700,164
Prittlewell	362,280	328,594	228,116	97,456	227,204
Thorpe Bay	667,938	629,600	466,516	199,812	888,254
Westcliff	1,056,440	957,284	707,302	203,860	1,192,716

Source: Estimates of station usage | ORR Data Portal

London Liverpool Street and London Fenchurch Street to Southend

3.3.3 The London Liverpool Street to Southend Victoria line forms part of the Great Eastern route, diverging from the Great Eastern Main Line (GEML) at Shenfield. The line is part of the Network Rail Anglia route.

3.3.4 The London Liverpool Street to Southend line serves two stations in the City, Prittlewell and Southend Victoria. The line also serves London Southend Airport, with the station situated just outside of the Southend administrative boundary.

3.3.5 The London Liverpool Street to Southend line is owned by Network Rail and currently operated by Greater Anglia (GBR). It was brought under public ownership (nationalised) in October 2025.

3.3.6 The Essex Thameside, or London Tilbury and Southend Line, runs from West to East across the City. The line is part of the Network Rail Anglia route. There are 7 stations on the Essex Thameside line within Southend, namely:

- Leigh-on-Sea
- Chalkwell
- Westcliff
- Southend Central
- Southend East
- Thorpe Bay
- Shoeburyness

3.3.7 All passenger services on the Essex Thameside line are currently operated by GBR. The former Trenitalia c2c operator was brought under public ownership (nationalised) in July 2025.

3.3.8 The Essex Thameside Strategic Advice (2025)[11] updates the findings of the Essex Thameside Study (2020) and concludes that the timing of the previous study's recommendations is now out of date following the reduction in peak passenger demand after the Covid-19 pandemic. Passenger demand is forecast to grow by 24.5% between 2023 and 2033 and by between 57.8% and 80.0% by 2050, with morning-peak demand expected to return to 2019 levels around 2040–2043. The study therefore continues to identify a need for additional passenger capacity but recommends that this is initially addressed through timetable optimisation and

[11] Essex Thameside Strategic Advice 2025.pdf

train lengthening, with longer-term demand requiring additional services and signalling improvements.

Southend Pier Railway

3.3.9 A narrow-gauge railway runs for 1.25 miles along the 1.34 miles length of Southend Pier providing public passenger transport from the shore to the Pier Head. The current electric trains went into service in 2021 following a £3.5 million investment into the pier and tourism.

3.3.10 Trains operate between Shore station and Pier Head station with no intermediate stops, running on a half hourly single train service normally, and a two-train, 15-minute interval service at peak times. It only operates on days the pier is open.

Current infrastructure needs in the area

3.3.11 Southend East and Chalkwell have been successful in securing Department for Transport Access for All funding to further improve the number of accessible journey opportunities across the corridor. Network Rail is currently delivering the works as part of it Access for All[12] programme.

3.3.12 GBR rail plans to fully replace six Class 387 trains currently in operation on the Essex Thameside trains with 12 Class 720 trains.

3.4 Buses

Existing infrastructure provision

3.4.1 Bus services in Southend are primarily operated on a commercial basis, with some services receiving financial support from Southend-on-Sea City Council where they would not otherwise be commercially viable. Services are principally operated by Arriva, First Essex and Stephenson's of Essex, with Arriva and First Essex providing the majority of route mileage. A Bus Service Improvement Plan (BSIP) 2022-2027[13] by Southend-on-Sea City Council aims to make bus travel the priority travel choice for everyone in Southend. Southend-on-Sea City Council has identified four key corridors for bus routes based on their levels of service in terms of buses and passengers. Works are to be prioritised within these corridors in the following order:

- Southend Town Centre to Hadleigh;
- Southend Town Centre to Eastwood;

[12] Access for All
[13] Bus Service Improvement Plan (BSIP) 2022-2027

- Southend Town Centre to Shoeburyness Town Centre, and;
- Southend Town Centre to London Southend Airport.

3.4.2 Several upgrades have been made recently to bus infrastructure as part of the BSIP-funded services. A full list of bus services as of August 2026 can be found below (bus services can change frequently).

Table 7: Bus Services in Southend-On-Sea

Service	Operator	To/From	To/From
1	Arriva	Rayleigh	Southend
2	Arriva	Southend	Shoeburyness
4A	Arriva	Southend	Shoeburyness via Great Wakering
6	Arriva	Southend	Temple Sutton / Garon Park
7	Arriva	Rayleigh	Shoeburyness
8	Arriva	Rayleigh	Shoeburyness / Great Wakering
9	Arriva	Rayleigh	Shoeburyness
29	Arriva	Southend	Belfairs
Z3	First South Essex	Southend	Tilbury
20	First South Essex	Southend	Hullbridge
21 / 21A	First South Essex	Southend	Canvey
22 / 28	First South Essex	Southend	Basildon / Canvey
25	First South Essex	Southend	Basildon
27 / 27A	First South Essex	Southend	Canvey
X10 / X30	First South Essex	Southend	Basildon, Chelmsford, Stansted Airport
14	Stephensons	Southend	Shoeburyness
17 / 17A	Stephensons	Southend	Leigh-on-Sea / Highlands Estate / Belfairs
23A / 23B	Stephensons	Leigh-on-Sea	Southend Airport / Airport Business Park
24 / 24A	Stephensons	Southend	Southchurch
60	Stephensons	Southend	Paglesham
61	Stephensons	Southend	Southend (via Fossetts Way) circular route
68	Ensign Bus	Southend Pier circular	Via Chalkwell and Leigh-on-Sea (summer only)
99	Ensign Bus	Leigh-on-Sea	Shoeburyness (summer only)

Source: Bus Service Improvement Plan 2022-2027

Current infrastructure needs in the area

3.4.3 The Transport East Transport Strategy (2023)[14] presents the region's transport related priorities, which for Southend includes aims to reduce congestion and improve passenger transport connections. The Strategy will be used to identify projects and support their delivery through an emerging investment programme and strategic framework.

3.4.4 The Council's BSIP sets out a plan for improving buses in collaboration with bus operators, in order to make buses more attractive as a mode of transport. The table below identifies some of the key project proposals outlined in the 2025-26 BSIP Delivery Plan. Updated estimated costs have been provided by the Council in August 2026.

Table 8: Proposed projects and initiatives from the BSIP 2025-26 Delivery Plan

Measure	Scheme	Description	Estimated Cost	Status (July 2026)
Bus service support / network development	New Bus Service: Leigh-on-Sea Railway Station to London Southend Airport (LSA) and Airport Business Park (ABP) Year 1	Support for a new Bus Service from Leigh-on-Sea Railway Station to London Southend Airport (LSA) and Airport Business Park (ABP) (for 2 (25/26, 26/27) +1 (27/28) potential year - subject to funding). This service fills an existing service gap and improves cross city connections	£624,000	Delivered / Operational
Bus service support / network development	New Bus Service: Leigh-on-Sea Railway Station to London Southend Airport (LSA) and Airport Business Park (ABP) Year 2	Support for a new Bus Service from Leigh-on-Sea Railway Station to London Southend Airport (LSA) and Airport Business Park (ABP) (for 2 (25/26, 26/27) +1 (27/28) potential year - subject to funding). This service fills an existing service gap and improves cross city connections	£554,000	Ongoing
Bus stops / stations / interchanges	Bus Stop Infrastructure for new Bus Service Leigh-on-Sea Railway Station to London Southend	Bus stop and associated Infrastructure works to support the new bus service from Leigh-on-Sea Railway Station to LSA and ABP	£563,000	Partially Delivered

[14] Transport East Transport Strategy (2023)

	Airport (LSA) and Airport Business Park (ABP)			
Bus stops / stations / interchanges	Key Corridor: Southend City Centre to Eastwood	Bus stop and associated Infrastructure works to improve safety and accessibility at stops, improve bus journey times and bus reliability along the corridor focusing on bus route numbers 20, 25, 9, X30.	£625,000	In Progress
Bus priority infrastructure	Traffic Signal Bus Priority	Improvements to traffic signal junctions to support bus services providing more bus reliability and improve journey times	£210,000	In Progress
Other	Digitalisation of Octopus Ticket	Support to Operators for digitalisation of Octopus (multi operator) Ticket. Digitalisation will provide a greater awareness of the ticket, uptake and encourage more bus patronage	£745	Partially Delivered
Improved information, marketing	Travel Essex Brand	Better Marketing and promotion of bus services	£1,641	Delivered

Source: Bus Service Improvement Delivery Plan 2025-26

3.5 Active Travel

Existing infrastructure provision

3.5.1 As part of the Council's development of LTP4, a Local Cycling and Walking Infrastructure Plan (LCWIP)[15] is being produced. This LCWIP builds on the work undertaken since Southend was awarded Cycle Town status in 2008, by proposing a strategy to improve conditions for walking, wheeling, and cycling throughout the City. The LCWIP will support key active travel related goals within the emerging LTP4, by identifying a range of projects to improve rates of walking, wheeling, and cycling as a mode of transport.

3.5.2 The Southend LCWIP is currently going through the adoption process. The Draft LCWIP report was prepared in January 2026 with public consultation concluded in March 2026. It is likely that the LCWIP will be fully adopted in late 2026.

[15] Local Cycling and Walking Infrastructure Plan (LCWIP)

3.5.3 Southend faces several challenges with its current active travel infrastructure, including:

- Main roads are often unattractive for walking and seen as unsafe for cycling.
- Designated cycle lanes on minor roads can also feel unsafe and unattractive due to high traffic volumes and speeds.
- There is a disjointed and inadequate cycle network. This means people can rarely get from A to B without leaving the cycle network.
- While the environment for walking and wheeling is better overall, there are still many locations where people walking do not have priority, where people who use a wheelchair or mobility aid can struggle to make journeys, and where it can be difficult to cross the road.

3.5.4 However, there are also opportunities for Southend as the City is very compact, meaning that most places that people need to get to are within walking or cycling distance. This means a relatively small number of high-quality walking and cycling routes could have a big impact. There are also several rail and bus services connecting to nearby towns and cities, meaning that longer journeys can be started and ended with walking, wheeling, or cycling.

Walking Infrastructure

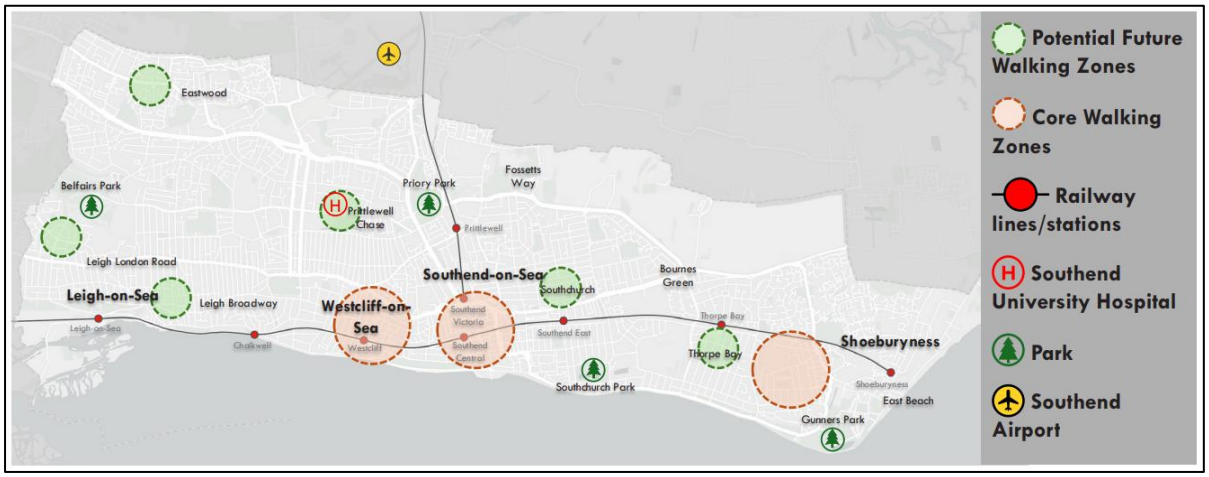
3.5.5 There are three core walking zones set out in the draft LCWIP. This is where walking improvements will be focused initially. Alongside these there are an additional six future potential walking zones.

3.5.6 According to the Government guidance[16], Core Walking Zones are places that have a range of retail, leisure, employment and other community services and facilities that generate trips by residents and those who visit the city. They are at least 400m across, a five-minute walk from one end to the other.

3.5.7 These zones are displayed in Figure 2.

[16] Government guidance

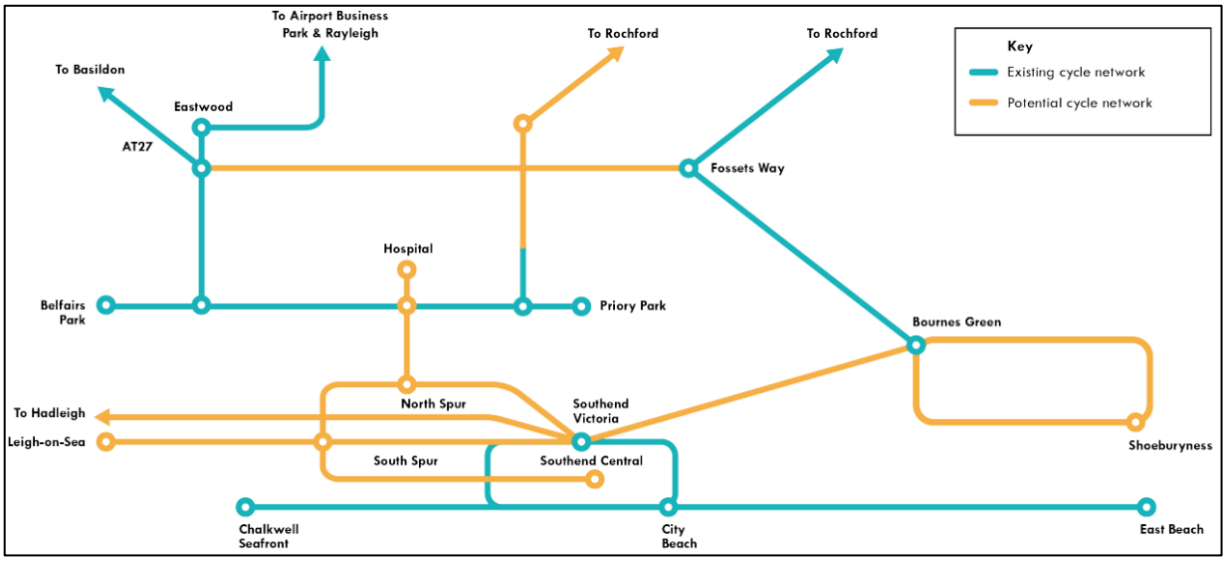
Figure 2: Walking Zones Draft LCWIP January 2026



Cycling Infrastructure

3.5.8 The draft LCWIP proposes the cycle network shown in Figure 3 below. The aim is to extend the reach of the existing Southend cycle network, link up disjointed routes, and connect additional communities and destinations.

Figure 3: Draft LCWIP Proposed Cycle Network



Current infrastructure needs in the area

3.5.9 Planned green infrastructure projects such as the South Essex Estuary (See, further details in Section 8) park system will improve Southend's active travel infrastructure through connections with green infrastructure across South Essex.

3.6 London Southend Airport

Existing infrastructure provision

3.6.1 London Southend Airport, while predominantly located within neighbouring Rochford, is of strategic importance to the Southend economy and its situation has significant implications for complimentary transport infrastructure in the City area.

3.6.2 The principal signed route for highway access is via the A127. London Southend Airport is served by a railway station on the London Liverpool Street and Southend Victoria line. It is served by 3-6 trains per hour to/from London. Connections to other services can be made at Shenfield or London Stratford.

3.6.3 The London Southend Airport and Environs Joint Area Action Plan (also known as the JAAP) was formally adopted by Rochford District and Southend City Councils on 16 December 2014. The JAAP allocates land for new business parks, redevelopment of existing industrial estate at Aviation Way, and includes a range of transport improvement projects which have now predominantly been completed.

Current infrastructure needs in the area

3.6.4 The LTP4 will provide further information on the current and future transport needs to address explicit transportation capacity gaps. The LTP4 will also consider how key transport challenges now and in the future should be addressed, including the sustainability of the highways network and climate change related flood risks for transport routes.

3.7 Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

Overview

3.7.1 The Pell Frischmann Regulation 19 Local Plan Transport Modelling Assessment[17] has been used as the primary source for the mitigation schemes outlined below and included in the Infrastructure Schedule in Appendix C of this report. Cost estimates and prioritisation of transport projects included within the Infrastructure Schedule may be subject to refinement following the completion of further modelling and analysis.

3.7.2 The report includes two broad mitigation packages, a “Southend Light” and a “Southend Plus”. “Southend Light” contains a core selection of mitigation schemes to accommodate growth within the existing urban area and Fossetts Farm whilst

[17] Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment (October 2026), Pell Frischmann

"Southend Plus" contains additional transport mitigation measures to accommodate the additional growth proposed at LNOS.

3.7.3 The Assessment includes three development scenarios against which each mitigation package is tested.

- Scenario A – Policy neutral baseline with growth
- Scenario B – Additional development sites within the existing urban area
- Scenario C – Further additional growth at Land North of Southend (LNOS)

Highway Mitigation Schemes

3.7.4 The "Southend Light" mitigation package includes the following highway schemes as outlined in Table 9. Indicative high level cost estimates have been provided by Pell Frischmann for the highways works. Further detail is provided in Figure 4.

Table 9: Pell Frischmann "Southend Light" Highway Mitigation Schemes

Scheme	Description	Cost 2026 Prices (£m)	Estimated Year of Construction	Cost 2034 Prices (£m)
Site 1	Harp House Roundabout upgrade with new Link Road	£1.6	2034	£2.1
Site 5	Eastern Avenue/Sutton Road Roundabout Upgrade	£5.1	2034	£7.0
Site 6	Eastern Avenue/Fossetts Way Roundabout Upgrade	£0.7	2034	£1.0
Site 7	Eastern Ave/Royal Artillery Way/Hamstel Rd Roundabout Upgrade	£7.0	2034	£9.5
Site 9	Nestuda Way	£2.6	2034	£3.5
Site 10	Fairfax Drive	£1.1	2034	£1.5
Site 11	A127 Abbotts Close to Progress Rd Westbound	£11.4	2034	£15.6
Site 12	Victoria Avenue	£7.6	2034	£9.4
Site 13	Victoria Gateway	£10.5	2034	£14.4
Total		**£47.6**	**-**	**£64**

Figure 4: "Southend Light" Mitigation Diagram (provided by Pell Frischmann)



3.7.5 The Assessment has concluded that the "Southend Light" mitigation package can mitigate the effects of growth arising from the Local Plan development sites located within Southend (excluding Land North of Southend). This development scenario is referred to as "Scenario B" in the Transport Assessment.

3.7.6 The "Southend Plus" highway mitigation package includes all of the "Southend Light" schemes as set out in Table 9 and Figure 4, and the following additional highway schemes set out below in Table 10 and Figure 5.

Table 10: Pell Frischmann "Southend Plus" Additional Highway Mitigation Schemes

Scheme	Description	Cost 2026 Prices (£m)	Estimated Year of Construction	Cost 2034 Prices (£m)
Site 3	Cuckoo Corner Roundabout Improvements	£0.5	2034	£0.7
Site 4	Priory Crescent 4 lane dual carriageway upgrade	£11.1	2034	£15.2
Site 4	New A1159 Eastern Avenue Active Travel Bridge	£3.7	2034	£5.0
Site 8	Bournes Green – Thorpe Estates	£18.0	2034	£24.6
Site 8	Bournes Green – Bellway Homes Junctions	£35.3	2034	£48.3
Total		**£68.6**	-	**£93.8**

3.7.7 It should be noted that Site 4 consists of two schemes. The full alignment comprises two key elements which have been considered separately for cost estimation purposes.

Figure 5: "Southend Plus" Mitigation Diagram (provided by Pell Frischmann)



3.7.8 The Assessment states that the "Southend Plus" mitigation package is able to accommodate growth arising from "Scenario B" and the further growth arising from "Scenario C" (including Land North of Southend).

3.7.9 The combined total cost for highways mitigation items outlined by Pell Frischmann including "Southend Light" £64m, (£47.6m in 2026 prices) and "Southend Plus" £93.8m, (£68.6m in 2026 prices) totals £157.8m (£116.2m in 2026 prices). It is anticipated that a mix of developer contributions (CIL/S106) and additional sources of funding will be used to secure the delivery of these highway schemes.

Public Transport Mitigation – Bus Infrastructure

3.7.10 Table 11 displays the bus mitigation schemes outlined by Pell Frischmann to mitigate the effects of growth arising from the Local Plan. These public transport mitigation items are included only in the "Southend Plus" mitigation package.

3.7.11 In some cases, proposed mitigation schemes pass through areas within both Southend-on-Sea City Council and Rochford District Council administrative areas and could mitigate the impact of planned growth within both authorities. The costs displayed relate only to costs assigned to Southend.

Table 11: Bus Infrastructure Mitigation Schemes ("Southend Plus")

Scheme	Description	Estimated Cost 2026 Prices (£m)	Estimated Delivery Date	Estimated Cost (£m)
301	Bus Priority UTC Signals	£3.4	2028	£3.7
302	Real Time Passenger Information	£2.6	2028	£2.8
303	Mobility Hubs & Mini-Hubs	£16.0	2029	£18.0
305	Integrated Ticketing Infrastructure	£1.4	2027	£1.5
307	New Strategic Bus Infrastructure within Growth Areas	£2.6	2034	£3.5
402	Assumed improvements and new Bus routes to serve key destinations, following BSIP and LTP	TBC	TBC	TBC
TOTAL		£26.0	-	£29.5

3.7.12 The Transport Modelling Assessment includes a 10% modal shift assumption onto public transport and active travel for the Land North of Southend development site – thereby reducing car trip demand from the site by 10%.

3.7.13 The combined total cost for bus infrastructure mitigation items outlined by Pell Frischmann totals £29.5m (£26m in 2026 prices). It should be noted that this total does not contain cost estimates for scheme 402 that is listed as "TBC" in the table above. It is anticipated that a mix of developer contributions (CIL/S106) and additional sources of funding will be used to secure these bus infrastructure schemes.

Active Travel Mitigation

3.7.14 Active travel schemes are included in both the "Southend Light" and "Southend Plus" mitigation packages. Table 12 displays the active travel mitigation schemes outlined by Pell Frischmann to mitigate the effects of growth arising from the SCC Local Plan.

3.7.15 Scheme 606 passes through areas within both Southend-on-Sea City Council and Rochford District Council administrative areas and will be mitigating the impact of

planned growth within both authorities. It is assumed to be 33.3% in Southend-on-Sea and 66.6% in Rochford and this is reflected in Table 12 accordingly.

Table 12: Active Travel Mitigation Schemes

Scheme	Description	Estimated Cost 2026 Prices (£m)	Estimated Delivery Date	Estimated Cost (£m)
"Southend Light" Mitigation Package				
602-604 (AT)	Various LCWIP identified Active Travel Routes	TBC	TBC	TBC
605 (AT)	Bournemouth Park Road Improvements	£4.7	2030	5.5
607 (AT)	Bike Share Expansion	£2.1	2030	£2.5
"Southend Plus" Mitigation Package				
606	Active Travel Routes Along New Highway Corridors	£3.4	2034	£4.7
Total (combined)		£10.2	-	£12.7

3.7.16 The Transport Assessment has concluded that the "Southend Plus" mitigation package, including active travel measures will be sufficient to mitigate the effects of growth arising from the Local Plan including "Scenario C" (covering development at Land North of Southend).

3.7.17 The combined total cost for active travel infrastructure mitigation items outlined by Pell Frischmann totals £12.7m (£10.2m in 2026 prices). It is anticipated that a mix of developer contributions (CIL/S106) and additional sources of funding such as active travel funds and grants will be used to secure these active travel schemes.

Lead agencies:

- Southend-on-Sea City Council
- Essex County Council
- Rochford District Council
- London Southend Airport
- Public transport operators
- Network Rail
- Department for Transport
- Active Travel England
- ForwardMotion / South Essex Active Travel
- Sustrans
- South Essex Councils (SEC)
- Essex Highways

Evidence base:

- Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment (October 2026), Pell Frischmann
- Southend-on-Sea Local Transport Plan LTP4
- Southend Central Area Action Plan (SCAAP)
- Southend City Centre Strategy and Investment Plan
- Southend Electric Vehicle Infrastructure for New Development SPD
- South Essex Strategic Infrastructure Position Statement Baseline Study, 2019
- Southend Highways Improvement Policy, November 2021
- Southend Bus Service Improvement Plan (BSIP) 2022-2027
- Southend Local Cycling and Walking Infrastructure Plan (LCWIP) (emerging)
- Southend Annual Parking and Enforcement Report 2021/2022
- Office of Rail and Road, Estimates of station usage. Available at: https://dataportal.orr.gov.uk/station-usage
- GBR DfT Operator Limited. Available at: https://www.gov.uk/government/organisations/dft-operator-limited
- London Southend Airport Capacity. Available at: https://londonsouthendairport.com/corporate/about-london-southend-airport/
- Network rail Access for All Scheme. Available at: https://www.networkrail.co.uk/our-work/our-routes/anglia/improving-the-railway-in-anglia/anglia-access-for-all-schemes
- Transport East Transport Strategy 2023
- DfT Local Cycling and Walking Infrastructure Plans Technical Guidance for Local Authorities 2017
- Parking Implementation Plan, Southend-on-Sea City Council, 2022

4.0 Community Infrastructure

4.1 Context

4.1.1 Community Infrastructure comprises any facilities or services that address community, social and education needs. This includes libraries, community centres, museums and other educational attractions and youth, family and other support services.

4.1.2 Community centres, libraries, and other community services together provide recreational and educational leisure-time activities, as well as acting as gateways to other social groups, activities, and support services. Providing leisure activities is only one function of community infrastructure, and provision of information about further support, services and guidance is just as valuable for the served community.

4.1.3 The 1964 Public Libraries and Museums Act makes provision of “comprehensive and efficient” library services a statutory duty for local authorities, as well as providing the legal framework that allows local authorities to establish and run museums and art galleries. Under the 1996 Education Act, local councils have a duty to “contribute towards the spiritual, moral, mental and physical development of the community”. The Act also requires that local authorities provide access to “sufficient educational leisure-time activities… and sufficient recreational leisure-time activities… and sufficient facilities for such activities”.

4.1.4 Successive legislation and policy from central government have noted that local authorities are best suited to determine what types of community infrastructure to provide and where, based on their local knowledge of their resident population, and that local provision of community services should take into account specific local needs as well as general trends. As a unitary authority, Southend-on-Sea City Council is responsible for arranging the provision and management of the community services set out in legislation, whether that be through council initiatives, or through contracted private suppliers.

4.1.5 Southend-on-Sea has a population with a diverse range of community needs. The population of the City is both growing and ageing in line with the rest of the Region – 19.1% of the City’s residents were aged over 65 in 2021, and 28.2% were aged under 25. Deprivation levels are higher in Southend than the national and regional average; 54.4% of households within the City are deprived in at least one

dimension according to the 2021 census, compared to 51.7% across England and Wales. This demographic profile shapes the types of community infrastructure needed by the area, as well as generating hurdles to be overcome in this sector.

4.1.6 Young people may require emotional or psychological support, education and careers guidance, as well as extra-curricular leisure activities. Older people may require day-time leisure activities in addition to physical and mental health support and fitness and wellbeing opportunities. Families may require guidance on raising children, including advice on education and careers, financial advice, and disability support services, as well as leisure activities to enrich their children's lives. These needs can be satisfied by community services and support in any number of ways.

4.1.7 In addition to the resident population, Southend is a major UK resort and visited by large volumes of tourists. Tourism visits take the form of both short-term stays and day trips, the latter being the most predominant, with over 7 million day trips per year. The City has a range of attractions which both generate and cater for these visitors mainly centred on the central seafront area. The tourist attractions and museums additionally contribute to quality of life for residents, providing cultural, social and educational services.

4.1.8 Improvements to the health, education, lifelong learning and wellbeing of all Southend communities through the enhancement of existing community services is a significant theme in the emerging Local Plan.

4.2 Existing infrastructure provision

4.2.1 Southend offers a good range of community facilities across the City, including libraries, community centres and halls, support centres for a variety of vulnerable groups, allotments, burial grounds, museums, and tourist/leisure facilities. These facilities cater for a range of activities and services across the City area. Several locations have benefitted from recent and regular upgrades and refurbishment; however, this is not consistent across the area.

4.2.2 Many facilities are shared between uses, limiting the availability of these services throughout the day and week. This includes community facilities used for multiple purposes, but there are also other premises such as school halls or churches that are only available for use as community facilities at specified times. Southend-on-Sea City Council has limited direct influence over the provision and running of these types of facilities, as their availability is at the discretion of private owners

and organisations, and thus these cannot be depended upon to reliably cater for the demand for community infrastructure in Southend in perpetuity.

4.2.3 If the definition of community facilities is expanded to include indoor sports centres and temporary facilities such as school halls and churches used for community activities, then 94.7% of the Southend population live within 800m of a community facility[18].

Community Centres

4.2.4 Existing community centres and small halls in the City area are presented in Table 13.

Table 13: List of community centres and small halls in the Southend-on-Sea City area[19]

Community Halls	
Balmoral Community Centre	Belfairs Methodist Church Hall
Eastwood Community Centre	Blenheim Community Hall
St Mark's Community Centre	Highlands Methodist Church
Centre Place Community Centre	Westcliff National Spiritualist Church
Leigh Community Centre	St Peters Mazenod Hall
St. Edmunds Community Centre	Westcliff Free Church
St Davids Church Hall	Park View Suite
Salvation Army Hall	Avenue Baptist Church
Moose Hall	Earls Hall Baptist Church
Caedmon Hall	Westcliff United Reformed Church
Eastwood Memorial Hall	Ambleside Social Club
St Stephens Church Hall	Christ Church Hall
Leigh-on-Sea Scout Hall	Sacred Heart Church Hall
St Saviours Church Hall Essex	St Augustine's Church Hall
Holy Trinity Church Hall	Belle Vue Baptist Church Hall
St Andrews Church Hall	Thorpedene Community Centre
Kensington Road Scout Hall	The Cornerstone URC
St Margaret's Church Hall	Havens Community Hub
St Mary's Guild Hall	St John Fisher RC Church
St Aidan's Church Hall	Methodist Church Hall
Leigh Road Baptist Church	St Laurence and All Saints Church
The Arlington Rooms	Shoeburyness & Thorpe Bay Baptist Church
St James Church Hall	Providence Baptist Church
The Scout Hut, Ellenbrook Close	All Saints Church Hall
St Michaels and All Angels	St George's Church Hall
Leigh Wesley Methodist Church	Friars Baptist Church
The Stables	St Peters Church Hall

[18] Southend Built Facilities Strategy Needs Assessment, Knight Kavanagh Page, 2026
[19] Ibid.

4.2.5 The 54 village and community halls in the authority reported in the Built Facilities Strategy Needs Assessment, are well spread, with many serving less densely populated areas and settlements. As part of the assessment, sites were subject to physical or virtual assessment, and consultation was undertaken to assess community use. Where this was not feasible, desk research was used to inform the audit. All sites were identified as providing some form of community use. Radial catchment modelling demonstrates good access to village and community hall provision across Southend-on-Sea, with approximately 94.7% of the population living within 800 metres, or around a 10-minute walk, of a village or community hall with community access.

4.2.6 The halls potentially offer different types of physical activity relevant to the local communities they serve. Some contain line markings for traditional sports hall activities, which help to increase the number of activities that can take place.

4.2.7 Community centres and halls form part of the wider community infrastructure that supports wellbeing, independence and community resilience, increasingly acting as access points for information, advice, support services, digital inclusion and voluntary sector activity. There is a growing trend towards the co-location of services within multi-purpose community hubs, including the integration of library and youth provision with community and leisure facilities to extend opening hours, improve efficiency and increase self-service opportunities. According to the Built Facilities Strategy Needs Assessment, all sites appear to have some level of spare capacity.

Libraries

4.2.8 Public libraries in the UK have traditionally offered access to resources for research as well as literature for leisure reading. As technology has progressed and community needs evolved, libraries have offered audio and video resources, photocopying, scanning and printing services, and internet access via public computers and/or wi-fi. Provision of community services has also expanded, with libraries variously offering classes, childcare, support groups, and information on available council, charity and private support or resources. Library premises also often act as venues for such services, even if they are not provided by the library itself. Libraries may operate in conjunction with or as extensions of other services, such as community centres or educational facilities.

4.2.9 Southend is served by six libraries. These offer a range of services, all offering internet access and photocopying services in addition to book lending.

Table 14: Southend Libraries Opening Times

Library	Opening Times
Kent Elms Library, 1 Rayleigh Road, SS9 5UU	Mon-Sat 9:00 - 17:00
Leigh Library, Broadway West, SS9 2DA	Mon-Sat 9:00 – 17:00
Shoeburyness Library, Shoebury Community Centre, Delaware Road, SS3 9NS	Mon-Sat 9:00 – 17:00
Southchurch Library, 221 Lifstan Way, SS1 2XG	Mon-Sat 9:00 - 17:00, closed Wednesday
Southend Forum, The Forum, Elmer Square, SS1 1NS	Mon-Fri 8:00 –19:00, Sat 8:00 – 17:00
Westcliff Library, 649 London Road, SS0 9PD	Mon-Sat 9:00 – 17:00

Table 15: Southend library facilities audit[20]

Library	Parking	Wheelchair Access	Accessible toilet	Disabled Parking	Photocopying	Computers	Free wi-fi	Meeting room for hire	Hearing Loop
Kent Elms	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Leigh	On street	✓	✓	N/A	✓	✓	✓	N/A	✓
Shoeburyness	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	N/A	✓
Southchurch	✓	✓	N/A	N/A	✓	✓	✓	N/A	N/A
Southend Forum	On street and nearby multi-storey	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Westcliff	On street	✓	N/A	N/A	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓

[20] www.southend.gov.uk/libraries-1

4.2.10 Southend's libraries are managed by the Council through the Culture, Leisure and Tourism Service Directorate. Library services are increasingly being integrated with youth services, and there is a wider trend towards co-location with family centres and leisure facilities, in part to extend opening hours, improve efficiency and increase self-service opportunities. An Options Appraisal is currently underway to consider the relocation of Southchurch Library, as the current building is beyond its lifespan and in poor condition.

Family Centres

4.2.11 SCC operates Best Start Family Hubs and network sites across the city as part of the Southend Best Start in Life initiative[21]. There are three Best Start Family Hubs supported by five network sites. These facilities are delivered in partnership with health, education, and voluntary and community sector organisations, providing a universal offer for all families with children aged 0 to 5 years and beyond, while ensuring that additional targeted support is available for families and communities experiencing greater levels of need. The network has been designed to improve access to services across the city, with a particular focus on areas of deprivation, supporting the reduction of inequalities and improving outcomes for children and families.

4.2.12 Southend Best Start Family Hubs provide a wide range of services, support and activities for children and families. These include family support services, parenting programmes, school readiness activities, stay-and-play sessions, child development support, speech and language activities, infant feeding support, and healthy lifestyles and wellbeing services. Working closely with health partners, the hubs also provide access to and delivery of services including midwifery, health visiting, and antenatal and postnatal support, creating an integrated approach to supporting families throughout the early years.

4.2.13 The Southend Best Start Family Hub network comprises three hubs, which deliver daily services, groups and activities, supported by five network sites that extend the reach of services into local communities across Southend. This model ensures that families can access a broad range of universal services close to where they live, while also providing targeted groups, information, advice and specialist support for those requiring additional help. Services can be accessed, booked and arranged through a variety of channels including online, email, telephone, social

[21] best-start-local-plan

media and direct contact with Family Hub staff and partner organisations. This forms part of the national Best Start Family Hubs and Healthy Babies programme (April 2026 to March 2029), under which hubs act as welcoming, one-stop shops located primarily in disadvantaged communities, with Healthy Babies services for the period from conception to age 2 at their core, while welcoming families with children up to age 19 (or 25 for young people with SEND).

Table 16: Southend Best Start Family Hubs and network sites

Location	Type	Opening dates and hours	Wheelchair Access	Baby Changing
Blenheim Best Start Family Hub, Leigh-on-Sea, SS9 4HX	Best Start Family Hub	Mon-Fri 8:30-16:00	Yes	Yes
Cambridge Road Family Centre, SS1 1ES	Best Start Family Hub	Mon-Fri 8:30-16:00	Yes	Yes
Friars, Constable Way, Shoeburyness, SS3 9XX	Best Start Family Hub	Mon-Fri 8:30-16:00	Yes	?
Eastwood Network Site, Rayleigh Road Leigh-on-Sea, SS9 5UT	Network site	Regular weekly groups and services, run as required	Not confirmed	Yes
Prince Avenue Family Centre, Westcliff-on-Sea, SS0 0LG	Network site	Regular weekly groups and services, run as required	Yes	Yes
Centre Place Best Start Network centre, Prospect Close, SS1 2JD	Network site	Regular weekly groups and services, run as required	Yes	Not confirmed
Summercourt Family Centre, Westcliff-on-Sea, SS0 7AT	Network site	Regular weekly groups and services, run as required	Yes	Yes
Hamstel Family Centre, Hamstel Road, SS2 4PQ	Network site	Regular weekly groups and services, run as required	Yes	Yes

4.2.14 The Southend Best Start in Life Local Plan confirms that the existing centre locations are well placed to serve communities in the most disadvantaged areas, with Southend ranked 113 of 317 local authorities on the Index of Multiple Deprivation and among the most deprived third nationally on the Income Deprivation Affecting Children Index. Mapping undertaken for the Local Plan demonstrates that the sites are positioned to reach families in the most disadvantaged areas, and that building on these familiar locations minimises disruption, increases trust and supports rapid implementation of the full Best Start Family Hub core offer.

Adult and Children's Care

4.2.15 Adult and Children's Care in Southend is delivered by SCC under its statutory duties, including those under the Care Act 2014. The Council's approach to adult social care is set out through Connected Southend, which focuses on prevention, independence, recovery, community connection and personalised support, as described in the Adult Social Care Market Position Statement [22]. This is underpinned by three co-produced adult social care strategies covering the period to 2027: Living Well[23], supporting working-age adults with learning disabilities, mental health needs, autism and physical or sensory difficulties to live independently, with a focus on housing, employment, digital inclusion and community integration; Ageing Well[24], promoting safe, active and dignified ageing through improvements to spaces, transport, housing, social connection and early support; and Caring Well[25], supporting unpaid carers and the care workforce.

4.2.16 There were 6,995 requests for adult social care support in 2024/25, with 3,335 adults accessing long-term support. Current provision focuses on:

- **Care at home, hospital discharge and reablement-** The recently recommissioned Care at Home model is delivered through a locality-based approach. The Southend Enhanced Discharge Service (SEDS) supported 1,637 people between September 2024 and October 2025, and 711 people were referred to reablement in 2024/25 (up 11%), of whom 72% regained full independence.
- **Residential and nursing care-** There are 86 registered residential and nursing homes providing 1,823 beds, of which 22 provide specialist

[22] Appendix 4 MPS.pdf
[23] Living Well Strategy for Southend-on-Sea Borough Council 2022-2027
[24] Ageing Well Strategy for Southend-on-Sea Borough Council 2022-2027
[25] Caring Well Strategy for Southend-on-Sea Borough Council 2022-2027

dementia care, with 60 to 70% of placements self-funded or arranged by other authorities.

- **Community support and supported living-** In 2024/25, 541 adults aged 18 to 64 received long-term learning disability support and 201 received long-term mental health support, with around 230 residents accessing Council-funded day opportunities and approximately 400 adults using Direct Payments.
- **Older people and prevention-** In 2024/25, 191 older people joined falls prevention programmes, 532 NHS Health Checks were delivered for those aged 65 and over, and 437 older people received home adaptations or housing advice.
- **Carers-** Southend has 10,665 registered carers and is ranked second nationally for carer quality of life, with 126 carers accessing respite support in 2024/25.
- **Dementia care and support** is provided within the framework of the Southend, Essex and Thurrock (SET) Dementia Strategy 2022-2026[26], a partnership strategy across health, social care and the voluntary sector that spans prevention, early diagnosis, community support, carer support and accommodation. The strategy explicitly identifies planning and the built and open environment as relevant, seeking environments that are enabling for people living with dementia, which is directly relevant to the design of new development.

4.2.17 Children's care and support is delivered through Southend's integrated Early Help offer, which provides coordinated support to children and families before needs escalate, alongside the Best Start in Life programme for the early years. Provision for children and young people with special educational needs and disabilities is guided by the Southend SEND Area Partnership Strategy 2023-2026[27], which sets five key priorities for children and young people aged 0 to 25 and commits to improving educational and other outcomes, including independent living and meaningful employment. Increasing demand for family support and SEND services is identified as a current pressure on provision.

[26] Appendix 1 - SET Dementia Strategy.pdf
[27] Southend SEND Area Partnership: Special Educational Needs and Disability (SEND) Strategy 2023 to 2026

Youth Services

4.2.18 Community spaces provide opportunities for young people to develop their personal and social skills. Local Authorities are responsible for securing a local youth services offer that is sufficient to meet local needs and improve young people's wellbeing and personal and social development[28].

4.2.19 SCC offers Integrated Youth Support Services (IYSS), incorporating:

- Youth Offending Service
- Connexions team – Careers and Education choices advice
- Targeted Youth Support team – outreach and support for vulnerable young people
- Teenage Pregnancy – advice to young parents and support to remain in education or work
- Community Engagement
- Streets Ahead – support to young people and their families on dealing with a variety of life challenges

4.2.20 Beyond the Integrated Youth Support Services, youth facilities form part of the city's wider community infrastructure and increasingly act as access points for information, advice, support services, digital inclusion, community activities and voluntary sector provision. These facilities contribute to prevention, family resilience, community wellbeing and the personal and social development of young people, and their role should be understood in terms of the outcomes they support as well as the buildings and services themselves.

Museums

4.2.21 Table 17 shows the details of the five museums in Southend. There are four publicly funded locations run by Southend Museums, a part of SCC. The Southend Pier Museum is run by volunteers. The Council's Museum Service is seeking to become a Centre of Excellence for Heritage Conservation. A Museums Collection Centre is being developed at the Beecroft Art Gallery, with Phase 1 of the project completed in March 2026 and Phase 2 currently in development, the ambition being to physically join the Beecroft Art Gallery and the adjacent Central Museum. A current constraint is the lack of accessibility to the first floor of the Central

[28] Available at: https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/statutory-guidance-for-local-authorities-youth-provision/statutoryguidance-for-local-authorities-on-services-to-improve-young-peoples-well-being

Museum, where no lift is present and installation is challenging due to the listed status of the building.

Table 17: Southend museums

Location	Opening	Management	Facility features
Prittlewell Priory	Mar-Oct Wed-Sun 11:00-17:00, Nov-Feb Sat-Sun 11:00-16:00	Southend Museums	• Visitor Centre • Majority accessible – one part of historic property not accessible • Refreshments available • Disabled Parking
Central Museum and Planetarium	Wed-Sun 11:00-17:00	Southend Museums	• Disabled Access to ground floor only • No disabled access to Planetarium • Disabled toilets
Beecroft Art Gallery	Wed-Sun 11:00-17:00	Southend Museums	• Fully wheelchair accessible • Disabled parking
Southchurch Hall	Mar-Oct Wed-Sun 11:00-16:00, Nov-Feb Sat-Sun 11:00-15:00	Southend Museums	• Limited Accessibility • No disabled toilet • Refreshments available • No dedicated parking – on-street only
Southend Pier Museum	Mar-Oct Sat-Sun 11:00-17:00	Volunteers	• Not disabled accessible • No toilets or refreshments – facilities available from Southend Pier

Additional Tourism and Leisure Visitor Attractions

4.2.22 Southend-on-Sea has historically been a significant centre for tourism for the wider south east region, and this continues today. There are a number of key public and privately-run attractions and leisure facilities, predominantly clustered around the central Southend seafront area and the city centre, that provide cultural and leisure opportunities for both residents of the City area and visitors from outside.

Table 18: Additional Tourism and leisure Visitor Attractions in Southend

Attraction	Description
Sealife Adventure Aquarium	on Eastern Esplanade, on the seafront to the east of the city centre, is open seven days a week 10:00-17:00.
Adventure Island	a 36-attraction theme park adjacent to the pier on the central seafront, open most weekends from February to November and on weekdays during school holidays, and also hosts periodic

	festivals and events including a Pride event and local talent shows.
Southend Pier	the longest pleasure pier in the world. First built in 1830, it features several small amusements, food and drink stalls and novelty retail, alongside the Royal Pavilion, which has capacity to be used as a restaurant, exhibition space or theatre. A railway runs the length of the pier whenever it is open, every 15 or 30 minutes. The pier is open seven days a week in summer (Wednesday to Sunday in winter), 10:00 to 18:00.
The Cliffs Pavilion theatre	the largest purpose-built performing arts venue in Essex, presenting more than 300 performances each year across a wide range of live entertainment. Managed by Southend Theatres, it secured £6 million from the government's Levelling Up Fund in 2022 for refurbishment.
The Palace Theatre	a smaller theatre, managed by Southend Theatres.
The Focal Point Gallery	located within the Forum in central Southend. It is open Wednesday-Saturday, 11:00-17:00. It is part funded by Arts Council England, as one of its National Portfolio Organisations, and funded and managed by Southend-on-Sea City Council.
Metal Culture and Art School	located in Chalkwell Hall, Chalkwell Park. It offers community creative spaces and classes run by local artists, particularly supports those living with mental health concerns through their 'Connect and Create' Organisations. Metal Culture are also an Arts Council England National Portfolio Organisation
The Leigh Heritage Centre	a local museum run by volunteers and opens subject to volunteer availability.
The Cart and Wagon Shed	a heritage centre in Shoeburyness which opened in late 2022. It contains displays on local history and offers interactive taught sessions for school-aged children.
There are a number of privately-run Seafront Arcades along Marine Parade and Eastern Esplanade to the east of the pier. These each have their own opening times.	

Chinnerys	a smaller music venue in Southend which has had some success in securing external funding.
The Old Waterworks	Southend artist studio and workshop space.
Kingpins Bowl	A bowling alley located in seafront.
Caddies	Indoor adventure golf located on the High Street.
Si5 Spy Missions	A children's recreation and party venue.
IndiRock in The Victoria Centre	Indoor bouldering wall and coffee shop.

4.2.23 Southend's cultural vision identifies culture, creativity and heritage as important components of place-making, community wellbeing, economic development and attracting visitors and investment, and the city recognises its historic assets, museums, galleries and creative sector as key strategic strengths. The Southend City Centre Strategy also places arts, culture and the creative industries at the heart of regeneration and creating an attractive city for families and residents. Southend is recognised regionally as one of the estuary towns that has redefined itself around creativity and culture, as set out in the Thames Estuary Production Corridor (TEPC) Case for Investment[29].

Cemeteries/Crematoria

4.2.24 In addition to burial grounds attached to religious centres, there are three publicly run burial grounds serving Southend, presented in Table .

Table 19 Burial grounds in Southend

Burial grounds	Location	Opening
Leigh Cemetery	London Road, SS9 2AA	8:00-17:30
North Road Burial Ground	North Road, SS0 7AH	8:00-17:30
Sutton Road Cemetery and Southend Crematorium	Sutton Road, SS2 5PX	Mar-Oct 8-17, Nov-Feb 8-16.30

4.2.25 Although provision of burial space is not a statutory requirement, the Council in Southend has traditionally provided burial facilities. There are limited alternative sites for burial within Southend or in surrounding local authorities, and local residents are heavily reliant on facilities provided by SCC.

4.3 Current infrastructure needs in the area

4.3.1 The following section summarises available information on current infrastructure needs in the area. For community infrastructure items not referenced below, no

[29] SECEN_tepc_case_for_investment_2020-compressed.pdf

information on current infrastructure needs were identified within the policy and information audit. It is recognised that the provision of community infrastructure within a reasonable walking distance is an important element of achieving 20-minute neighbourhoods which is a key theme of the Local Plan.

Community Centres

4.3.2 The central part of Southend from Westcliff to Southchurch, as well as the local centres of Shoeburyness and Leigh-on-Sea are well served with good access to community centres, as noted in the 2026 Built Facilities Assessment, 94.7% of the population is within 800m of a community centre. However, some parts of the City are less well-served , including the North Shoebury, and Thorpe Bay areas to the east, and much of the north and west of the settlement area, including Chalkwell, Belfairs, Eastwood, and West Leigh.

Libraries

4.3.3 The six libraries are well spread across the city, meaning that no part of the City is especially far from any such service. However, large parts of the city's suburbs, particularly in Eastwood, Prittlewell, Thorpe Bay, Chalkwell, Shoeburyness and West Leigh, are more than 20 minutes walking distance of a library. Libraries are generally accessible by good public transport connections, with those in the central area particularly well-served. .

Adult and Children's Care

4.3.4 Southend's population is ageing faster than many comparable areas. Around 27% of residents are projected to be aged 65 or over by 2041, with a 42% projected increase in residents aged 85 and over, while demand is also increasing among working-age adults with more complex needs. Southend is one of Essex's more deprived areas, with a higher index of deprivation than both Essex and England, and marked inequalities between wards, including a life expectancy gap of 10 to 11 years across communities.

4.3.5 These demographic and inequality pressures are the primary drivers of future adult and children's care demand. Constraints affecting adult and children's care and the community infrastructure that supports it include a growing older population, social isolation and loneliness, digital exclusion, accessibility of facilities, pressure on voluntary and community sector organisations, increasing demand for family support and SEND services, and limited capacity of community-based prevention services. Workforce recruitment and retention, rising operational costs and market sustainability are also ongoing pressures.

4.3.6 These pressures translate into a number of practical constraints on adult and children's care and the community infrastructure that supports it. Alongside the ageing profile set out above, these include social isolation and loneliness, digital exclusion, the accessibility of facilities, pressure on voluntary and community sector organisations, rising demand for family support and SEND services, and limited capacity within community-based prevention services. Workforce recruitment and retention, rising operational costs and market sustainability remain ongoing pressures across the care market.

Arts and Culture

4.3.7 The creation of complete neighbourhoods is an important theme within the emerging Local Plan in relation to the accessibility of cultural and community services. A particular focus is given to improving provision of and access to facilities within central Southend, particularly around the Forum, Elmer Square and High Street. A City Centre and Central Seafront Vision, forming part of the Local Plan, builds on the current Southend Central Area Action Plan (SCAAP) and includes a community focused centre at the north end of the High Street, and development of the existing educational and learning culture focused on The Forum. The draft city centre strategy aims to provide a centralised cultural and community hub for the city, supporting existing cultural and learning uses and safeguarding the area for future such development. While the University of Essex has now relocated to Colchester, there remains a strong educational presence in the city centre with South Essex College and there is potential to enhance this.

4.3.8 The Local Plan additionally highlights the promotion and enhancement of existing tourism, cultural, heritage and leisure provision as an aim for the Council, with a goal of cementing Southend's reputation as a major tourist centre both regionally and nationally, attracting greater visitor numbers and promoting longer-term visits by tourists. This has the added benefit of complementing community service provision and increasing access to recreational leisure activities for Southend residents.

4.3.9 Southend has a comparatively strong music scene relative to other parts of Essex, with a strong grassroots heritage across genres and current strengths in jazz, folk and classical music. A current gap exists between venues that can hold 100 people or fewer and larger venues of around 400 capacity, and there is a lack of appropriate spaces for larger classical performances.

4.3.10 There is also a recognised need for more public art within the city centre and an ambition for Maker Spaces and Artist Studios to support the growth of the creative sector.

4.3.11 The evidence base for cultural infrastructure is expected to be strengthened by an emerging We Made That-led Essex-wide mapping exercise, commissioned by the Council, covering cultural assets and growth sectors such as film and TV.

Cemeteries and Crematoria

4.3.12 Availability of burial space is expected to become a major issue in the next decade. There are plans to expand facilities at Sutton Road Cemetery and Southend Crematorium to address increasing demand. In 2018 it was estimated that the currently available burial space for Church of England burials would be exhausted by 2028[30]. In November 2023 it was reported that burial space within Southend's cemeteries would be exhausted within seven years[31]. SCC are currently exploring options for a new cemetery to address the reducing space at Sutton Road Cemetery.

4.4 Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

Libraries and Community Centres

4.4.1 Expanded library provision could include a new town library or library and community hub, additional study space, children's library facilities, digital learning facilities, and meeting and event space. The cost of a new library is estimated in the region of £12-15m, with a library contributions in the region of £700 to £1,400 per dwelling considered to be appropriate for a development of the scale of LNOS, depending on specification and whether land is also provided. This provision could be co-located with other community facilities, such as health, leisure, cultural or community settings.

Adult and Children's Care

4.4.2 Planned growth will increase demand for community-based services and facilities that support health, wellbeing, independence and social inclusion. From an Adult and Children's Services perspective, community infrastructure should be viewed not solely as physical buildings, but as a key enabler of prevention, healthy ageing, family resilience, social connection and community wellbeing.

[30] https://democracy.southend.gov.uk/Data/Cabinet/200903171400/Agenda/$att14347.doc.pdf page 2
[31] https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/uk-england-essex-67295153

4.4.3 In practical terms, planned growth is expected to increase demand for information and advice services, family support provision, digital inclusion services, community wellbeing activities, and facilities that enable older people and vulnerable residents to remain active and independent. It is also likely to place additional pressure on voluntary and community sector organisations and other community-based prevention services.

4.4.4 To respond to these pressures, planned growth should support the provision and enhancement of flexible community hubs, accessible community buildings and spaces that can accommodate a range of activities and services. Such facilities can provide opportunities for community engagement, support services, digital access, health and wellbeing initiatives, support for carers, family services and activities aimed at reducing loneliness and social isolation.

4.4.5 Growth planned at LNOS presents an opportunity to embed community infrastructure within the masterplanning process from the outset. New development should incorporate accessible and flexible community facilities that promote healthy ageing, age friendly communities, inclusion, independence and community cohesion. The provision of community hubs and spaces for voluntary and community sector activity should be considered alongside housing delivery to ensure that social infrastructure is available as new communities are established.

4.4.6 At this stage, Adult and Children's Services has not identified any specific adult social care facilities, capital projects, land requirements or costed infrastructure projects arising directly from Local Plan growth. Consequently, future requirements will need to be reviewed as more detailed evidence becomes available. Funding and delivery are likely to comprise a combination of Council investment, partner funding, external grants and developer contributions where appropriate, with infrastructure delivered in line with the phasing of development.

Family Centres

4.4.7 The delivery of additional housing growth and residential development across Southend will increase the number of families requiring access to early years and family support services. The Council has advised that this will require an additional Best Start Family Hub and at least one additional network site to ensure that all families continue to have equitable access to services in line with the objectives of the Best Start in Life Plan. This additional provision would help maintain accessibility and strengthen prevention and early intervention, consistent with the national Best Start Family Hubs and Healthy Babies guidance. Given the scale

and concentration of growth planned, particularly at the LNOS, the location and phasing of this additional hub and network site should be considered so that new communities have access to early years and family provision as they are occupied. There is also an increasing trend towards integrating youth provision with other services, including the co-location of youth services with libraries, family centres and leisure facilities. Delivery is likely to require a combination of Council investment, partner funding, external grants and developer contributions where growth creates a need for new or enhanced provision

Lead agencies:

- Southend-on-Sea City Council
- Southend Museums
- Leigh-on-Sea Town Council
- Integrated Youth Support Services (IYSS)
- Southend Theatres
- Leisure Provider

Evidence base:

- Southend Adult Social Care Market Position Statement, 2026-2027
- Southend Joint Strategic Needs Assessment (JSNA), 2019
- Southend Health and Wellbeing Strategy. 2025-2027
- Southend Early Help Strategy, 2026
- Southend SEND Strategy, 20232026
- Living Well Strategy, 2022-2027
- Ageing Well Strategy, 2022-2027
- Caring Well Strategy, 2022-2027
- Southend, Essex and Thurrock Dementia Strategy, 2022-2026
- Public Libraries and Museums Act, HM Government, 1964
- Indoor and Built Facilities Needs Assessment, Knight Kavanagh Page, 2018
- Southend Built Facilities Strategy and Action Plan, Knight Kavanagh Page, 2018
- Education Act, HM Government, 1996
- Village Halls and Community Centres, Charity Commission, 2004
- Libraries – https://www.southend.gov.uk/libraries-1
- Community Centres - https://www.southend.gov.uk/directory/22/community-centres

https://www.leighcommunitycentre.com/classes
https://www.balmoralcentre.com/links.html

- Youth Services - https://www.southend.gov.uk/youth-services/integrated-youth-support-service
- Family Centres - https://livewellsouthend.com/kb5/southendonsea/directory/family.page?familychannel=2
- Museums - https://www.southendmuseums.co.uk/
- Allotments - https://www.southend.gov.uk/parks-open-spaces/allotments-1

5.0 Education

5.1 Early years and childcare

Context

5.1.1 Early years and childcare (EY&C) provision includes full day care, pre-schools, childminders, independent schools and school run early years provision, and 'wrap around care' (Breakfast, After-school and Holiday clubs). These EY&C settings are delivered by a range of private, voluntary and independent organisations. The Childcare Act 2006 places a range of duties on Southend-on-Sea City Council (SCC) as the Local Authority for Education, regarding the provision of sufficient, high quality and inclusive early years and childcare that is responsive to the community's needs. SCC is responsible for assessing the strategic issues affecting childcare and formulating appropriate action plans to respond to identified issues. SCC is required to play a lead role in facilitating the childcare market within the broader framework of shaping children's services in partnership with the private, voluntary and independent sector. This includes the provision of childcare places for children aged between 0-5 years as well as wrap around provision for school aged children (5-14 or up to 18 for disabled children).

5.1.2 Funded Early Education Entitlement 3 and 4 (FEEE 3 and 4) entitles every child aged three or four to 15 hours per week funded early years provision for 38 weeks of the year. In Southend a stretched offer of 570 hours over 50 weeks can be provided dependant on the provision opening times. Sufficient provision must also be accessible for disadvantaged two-year-olds (currently around 40% of children) who are eligible for the 15-hour Funded Early Education Entitlement for 2-year-olds (FEEE 2).

5.1.3 The Extended Funding Entitlement offer, which allows eligible working families to access an additional 15 hours a week funded childcare for 3–4 year olds, was extended to eligible working parents of children aged 9 months to 3 years old. From September 2025 eligible working parents of children from 9 months to school age will be entitled to 30 hours of funded childcare per week.

5.1.4 Southend-on-Sea City Council advises on the requirement for new facilities based on the places generated by new development and current need and looks at demographic and other forecasting data produced by the Department for Education.

5.1.5 The birth rate in Southend-on-Sea reached its highest point in 2010/2011. This has led to a drop in primary sector pupil numbers, and an increase in secondary and post-16 cohorts since 2018 as the largest age groups progress.

Existing infrastructure provision

5.1.6 Nurseries in Southend-on-Sea are operated by the private and voluntary sector, and through local authority maintained and academy run nursery schools. Southend City Council maintains 9 nursery schools, and there are 24 academy run nursery schools.

5.1.7 There are 144 private and voluntary sector childcare providers registered for grant funding in the City and 2,255 children on roll in January 2022. Between 2018 and 2022, the number of children in private nursery provision decreased by 19% (2022), mirroring the dropping birth rate.

5.1.8 There are a number of cross border admissions for Early Years places from children of parents working in Southend City.

5.1.9 The Southend on Sea City Council sufficiency data that was published in March 2026 indicated that there is limited available capacity for EY&C places within the City. Available capacity within Southend wards for 0–5-year-old places is as follows[32]:

- Shoeburyness – 19 childcare vacancies
- Leigh - 65 childcare vacancies
- Central Southend (St Luke's, Victoria, Milton, Kursaal, Southchurch, Thorpe) – 133 childcare vacancies, including:
    - 17 childcare vacancies in Southchurch
    - 6 childcare vacancies in St Lukes for ages 0-3 years, and 12 for ages 3-5 years
- Prittlewell – 7 childcare vacancies
- Eastwood Park – 0 childcare vacancies
- St Laurence – 34 childcare vacancies

Current infrastructure needs in the area

5.1.10 There are limited nursery places at most maintained nursery schools. There is a lack of infrastructure for early years provision due to the legacy impacts of COVID-

19 (from the reduced use of services) and cost of living challenges resulting in leases being terminated.

5.1.11 The SSC Early Years Team monitor the demand for childcare places against availability across all areas of Southend on a regular basis. Where additional places are required, SCC will work with the voluntary, private and school sectors to ensure there are sufficient places in the relevant areas for nine month to four-year olds.

5.2 Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

5.2.1 New residential development generates additional demand for early years childcare and education places. Growth being proposed in the Local Plan will result in the demand for and use of EY&C places across the City, and demand will be most significant in areas proposed for the highest levels of growth. In accordance with the methodology provided by the Early Years Team, the requirement for early years places has been calculated using a pupil yield factor of 0.09 early years places per dwelling. Based on this assessment, the proposed development is expected to generate a need for 1,013 additional early years places. The costs have been calculated within the Infrastructure Schedule using the contribution rates set out in the Essex County Council Developers' Guide to Infrastructure Contributions, as this represents the best available information currently available.

5.2.2 Extensions to existing facilities would require the provision of appropriate developer contributions, discussions with existing providers to determine their interest in expanding, and an assessment of the feasibility of extending existing facilities. This process would be facilitated and taken forward by the Council. New facilities are usually provided through the following approaches:

- A 56 place EY&C facility co-located with a new primary school; or
- a 56 place (0.13ha) standalone facility; or
- a 30 place (0.069ha) standalone facility.

Lead agencies:

- Southend-on-Sea City Council
- EY & C providers in Southend

Evidence base:

- Southend local offer website (livewellsouthend.com)

- School Organisation Data Supplement, Southend-on-Sea City Council, 2026
- Early Years and Childcare Sufficiency Data, Southend on Sea 2026
- Essex County Council Developers Guide to Infrastructure Contributions, 2026

5.3 Primary schools

Context

5.3.1 In accordance with the Education Act 1996, Southend-on-Sea City Council (SCC) has a statutory duty to ensure that sufficient school places are available for children and young people aged 5 to 19. SCC regularly reviews school place requirements through its School Organisation Data Supplement and associated forecasting processes, taking account of birth rates, migration trends, housing development, parental preference, and cross-boundary pupil movements. School place planning seeks to ensure that sufficient places are available in the right locations and at the right time, whilst maintaining a sustainable pattern of provision across the City.

Existing infrastructure provision

5.3.2 For the purposes of planning primary school provision, SCC groups schools into five geographical planning areas. There are currently 33 state funded primary phase schools within the City, comprising four infant schools, four junior schools and twenty-five primary schools. These include maintained schools, academies and faith schools, providing a diverse range of educational provision across Southend. As of January 2024, there were 16,335 primary school places available across Southend and 14,906 pupils on roll, representing an overall surplus capacity of approximately 8.7%. However, this surplus is not evenly distributed across the City. Individual schools and planning areas continue to experience differing levels of demand, with some schools remaining at or close to capacity while others have significant spare places. Consequently, city-wide surplus figures do not necessarily indicate that sufficient capacity exists in locations where demand arises. Place planning therefore considers capacity and demand at both the individual school and local planning area level, rather than relying solely on aggregate city-wide figures

Current infrastructure needs in the area

5.3.3 Forecasts indicate that primary pupil numbers are expected to continue declining in the short to medium term as a result of falling birth rates, reflecting trends observed both locally and nationally. In response, SCC has worked with schools to reduce Published Admission Numbers and forms of entry where appropriate in order to maintain a sustainable level of provision and manage increasing surplus capacity.

5.3.4 Notwithstanding the overall demographic decline, new residential development proposed through the emerging Local Plan will generate additional demand for primary school places. This demand is likely to be concentrated in specific locations and may not coincide with areas where surplus capacity currently exists. Consequently, the availability of surplus places elsewhere in the City cannot automatically be relied upon to accommodate development generated pupils. The need for additional educational infrastructure will therefore be assessed on a site-specific and locality-based basis, having regard to forecast pupil yields, parental preference, accessibility, school catchments, and the capacity of nearby schools. Where existing local capacity is insufficient, mitigation will include the expansion of existing schools, the reconfiguration of provision, or, where justified by the scale and distribution of growth, the delivery of new educational facilities. This approach is consistent with national planning policy, which requires infrastructure planning to support sustainable patterns of development and ensure that development is served by adequate educational provision.

Table 20: Southend-on-Sea Primary Schools January 2024 Capacity and January 2027 Forecasts

Area	School	Designation	Age range	School capacity January 2024	Total on school roll January 2024	Surplus places January 2024	Forecast school capacity January 2027	Total forecast on school roll January 2027	Forecast surplus places January 2027
Cluster 1: North West	Eastwood Primary and Nursery Foundation School	Foundation	3 - 11	420	427	-1.7%	420	412	1.9%
	Edwards Hall Primary School	Community	3 - 11	420	410	2.4%	420	394	6.2%
	Heycroft Primary School	Community	4 - 11	420	397	5.5%	420	347	17.4%
	Prince Avenue Academy and Nursery	Academy	3 - 11	420	424	-1.0%	420	410	2.4%
Cluster 2: Leigh	Blenheim Primary School	Academy	3 - 11	630	625	0.8%	630	596	5.4%
	Chalkwell Hall Infant School	Community	4 - 7	360	300	16.7%	360	300	16.7%
	Chalkwell Hall Junior School	Community	7 - 11	480	479	0.2%	480	450	6.3%
	Darlinghurst Academy	Academy	3 - 11	840	510	39.3%	840	427	49.2%
	Fairways Primary School	Community	4 - 11	420	413	1.7%	420	373	11.2%
	Leigh North Street Primary School	Community	7 - 11	630	612	2.9%	630	578	8.3%
	Our Lady Of Lourdes Catholic Primary School	Academy	4 - 11	420	418	0.5%	420	353	16.0%
	West Leigh Infant School	Community	4 - 7	360	357	0.8%	360	350	2.8%
	West Leigh Junior	Academy	7 - 11	512	524	-2.3%	512	495	3.3%

Area	School	Designation	Age range	School capacity January 2024	Total on school roll January 2024	Surplus places January 2024	Forecast school capacity January 2027	Total forecast on school roll January 2027	Forecast surplus places January 2027
	School								
Cluster 3: West Central	Barons Court Primary and Nursery	Community	3-11	245	249	-1.6%	245	247	-0.8%
	Earls Hall Primary School	Community	4 - 7	630	637	-1.1%	630	632	-0.3%
	Milton Hall Primary School	Foundation	3 - 11	630	631	-0.2%	630	641	-1.7%
	St Helen's Catholic Primary School	Academy	4 - 11	420	421	-0.2%	420	375	10.7%
	St Mary's, Church of England Primary School	Voluntary	4 - 11	720	642	10.8%	720	566	21.4%
	The Westborough Academy	Academy	3 - 11	540	419	22.4%	540	413	23.5%
Cluster 4: East Central	Bournemouth Park Primary School	Academy	3 - 11	630	539	14.4%	630	489	22.4%
	Greenways Primary School	Academy	4 - 11	1050	896	14.7%	1050	766	27.0%
	Hamstel Infant School	Academy	3 - 7	450	367	18.4%	450	322	28.4%
	Hamstel Junior School	Academy	7 - 11	600	590	1.7%	600	551	8.2%
	Porters Grange Primary School	Academy	3 - 11	480	421	12.3%	480	396	17.5%
	Sacred Heart Catholic Primary School	Academy	4 - 11	420	420	0.0%	420	390	7.1%
	Temple Sutton Primary School	Academy	3 - 11	840	637	24.2%	840	589	29.9%

Area	School	Designation	Age range	School capacity January 2024	Total on school roll January 2024	Surplus places January 2024	Forecast school capacity January 2027	Total forecast on school roll January 2027	Forecast surplus places January 2027
Cluster 5: Shoeburyness & East Southend	Bournes Green Infant School	Academy	4 - 7	180	182	-1.1%	180	180	0.0%
	Bournes Green Junior School	Academy	7 - 11	264	264	0.0%	264	246	6.8%
	Friars Primary School and Nursery	Academy	3 - 7	420	407	3.1%	420	377	10.2%
	Hinguar Community Primary School	Academy	4 - 11	210	209	0.5%	210	210	0.0%
	Richmond Avenue Primary School	Academy	3 - 11	420	391	6.9%	420	368	12.4%
	St George's Catholic Primary School	Academy	4 - 11	210	213	-1.4%	210	211	-0.5%
	Thorpedene Primary School	Academy	4 - 11	644	475	26.2%	644	412	36.0%
			Total	16,335	14,906	8.7%	16,335	13,866	15.1%

Notes:
Net capacity is the full capacity for the school and is based on the capacity held for a school by the DfE. It does not indicate an admission limit.
Where total surplus is a negative figure, this indicates the school is over capacity.
Forecast numbers include forecast pupil product from approved planning applications, recorded births and forecast births.

5.4 Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

5.4.1 The growth planned through the emerging Local Plan will generate an increase in demand for primary school places across Southend-on-Sea. Whilst forecasts indicate that overall primary pupil numbers are expected to decline in the short to medium term as a result of falling birth rates, the Education Authority has advised that existing surplus capacity should be treated with caution. Forecasts are largely based on birth data and do not fully account for in year admissions or the practical limitations associated with reopening closed classes and accommodation. Consequently, although some existing capacity may be available to accommodate development generated pupils in the early years of the Plan period, the extent to which this capacity can sustainably absorb growth will vary between planning areas and individual schools and therefore there will be a demand for additional primary provision.

5.4.2 The proposed Land North of Southend (LNOS) allocation will comprise a significant proportion of family housing and is therefore likely to generate higher primary pupil yields than development within the existing urban area, where a greater proportion of flatted development is anticipated. Existing surplus capacity elsewhere in the City cannot automatically be relied upon to accommodate this demand, particularly where schools are operating close to capacity or where development generated demand arises in locations that are not well served by existing provision.

5.4.3 The scale of growth proposed through the Local Plan is likely to require the expansion of existing schools within the existing urban area and the delivery of new primary school provision within the new neighbourhood. The precise scale, timing and location of future provision will need to be refined through ongoing pupil yield modelling, detailed masterplanning and engagement with education providers and the Department for Education. New education infrastructure should be delivered alongside housing growth to ensure sufficient school places are available when required, with developer contributions expected to play a key role in funding necessary improvements and new provision.

5.4.4 Based on Department for Education pupil yield assumptions and evidence provided by SCC, growth proposed within the existing urban area, including Fossetts Farm and LNOS, could generate demand for approximately 2,619 primary-age pupils. Whilst a small proportion of this demand may be

accommodated through existing surplus capacity, school expansions equivalent to several additional forms of entry across the primary school estate will be required to support growth within the urban area and at Fossetts Farm.

5.4.5 In addition, at LNOS, based on an indicative capacity of approximately 4,900 dwellings, the allocation is expected to require new primary education provision equivalent to one 3FE primary school. This requirement could be met through the delivery of two 2FE primary schools or, alternatively, through one 2FE primary school alongside an all-through school.

5.4.6 In terms of wraparound provision, childcare places should be planned at approximately one-third of the number of primary school places to help meet local demand and support working families.

Lead agencies:

- Southend-on-Sea City Council

Evidence base:

- School Organisation Data Supplement, Southend-on-Sea City Council, 2026
- DfE National Scorecard (2025)

5.5 Secondary schools

Context

5.5.1 The School Organisation Data Supplement provides the most up to date forecasts of demand for mainstream secondary school places over the next five years. The forecasts indicate that demand will remain relatively stable, although pressures may vary between schools and year groups.

Existing infrastructure provision

5.5.2 There are twelve medium to large secondary schools in Southend, providing a diverse range of educational provision comprising four selective grammar schools, two single sex Catholic schools and six non selective co-educational schools. All secondary schools in the city have academy status. There are currently no secondary Free Schools in Southend. A secondary school expansion programme completed in 2021 delivered approximately 1,250 additional secondary school places over a five-year period, increasing overall capacity across the local education estate.

5.5.3 Admission to Southend's four grammar schools is through the eleven-plus selective entrance test administered by the Consortium of Selective Schools in Essex (CSSE). Pupils who achieve the required standard are considered for admission in accordance with each school's published admission arrangements. These arrangements generally include priority for applicants living within the designated SS0 to SS9 postcode area, alongside other oversubscription criteria where applicable.

5.5.4 As presented in the Table 21, there are currently 15,068 students enrolled in secondary schools in Southend from the ages of 11 and 18, with an overall surplus of 1.9% based on the total potential capacity of secondary schools in the area.

5.5.5 Southend-on-Sea City Council's Home to School Travel Assistance Policy 2026 sets out the circumstances in which the local authority may provide assistance with travel to and from school for eligible children and young people living in the city. Travel assistance may be provided where a child attends their nearest suitable school and meets the statutory eligibility criteria, including where the distance to school exceeds statutory walking distances, where no safe walking route is available, or where a child's Special Educational Needs and Disabilities (SEND), mobility difficulties, or other exceptional circumstances mean they cannot reasonably be expected to travel independently. The Council assesses applications on an individual basis and arranges appropriate travel assistance to meet identified needs.

5.5.6 Admissions to schools operate in accordance with the School Admissions Code 2021. Individual schools determine their admission arrangements annually, while Southend-on-Sea City Council coordinates the admissions process for resident pupils based on parental preferences and each school's published admission criteria. Where schools are undersubscribed, all applications must normally be offered a place. Where it is not possible to allocate a pupil a place at a preferred school, the Council will seek to allocate an alternative school place with available capacity and maintain waiting lists in accordance with the relevant admission arrangements.

5.5.7 Secondary education provision in Southend serves both local residents and pupils from neighbouring authorities. While some Southend residents attend schools in adjoining areas, Southend's grammar and faith schools attract pupils from a wider catchment extending beyond the city boundary. Southend-on-Sea City Council participates in coordinated admissions arrangements with neighbouring local

authorities, including Essex County Council and Thurrock Council, enabling parents to apply for schools both within and outside the city through a single admissions process.

Table 21: Southend Secondary Schools January 2024 Capacity and January 2027 Forecasts

Schools	Designation	Gender	Age range	Whole school capacity 2023/24	Total on school roll 11-16 2023/24	Total on school roll post-16 2023/24	Age 11-18 surplus places	Forecast whole school capacity Jan 2027	Total forecast on school roll age 11-16 Jan 2027	Total forecast on school roll post-16 Jan 2027	Forecast age 11-16 surplus places Jan 2027
Belfairs Academy	Secondary	Mixed	11 - 18	1,760	1,461	171	7.3%	1,760	1,460	300	0.0%
Cecil Jones Academy	Secondary	Mixed	11 - 18	1,500	884	87	35.3%	1,500	1,100	100	20.0%
Chase High School	Secondary	Mixed	11 - 18	1,370	1,104	216	3.6%	1,370	1,130	220	1.5%
Shoeburyness High School	Secondary	Mixed	11 - 18	1,770	1,531	278	-2.2%	1,770	1,550	278	-3.3%
Southchurch High School	Secondary	Mixed	11 - 16	840	794	0	5.5%	840	840	0	0.0%
Southend High School for Boys	Grammar	Boys	11 - 18	1,300	902	438	-3.1%	1,300	900	400	0.0%
Southend High School For Girls	Grammar	Girls	11 - 18	1,200	875	363	-3.2%	1,200	900	365	-5.4%
St Bernard's High School	Faith School	Girls	11 - 18	1,025	870	129	2.5%	1,025	875	130	2.0%
St Thomas More High School	Faith School	Boys	11 - 18	1,200	909	323	-2.7%	1,200	900	325	-2.1%
The Eastwood Academy	Secondary	Mixed	11 - 16	840	1,148	0	-36.7%	840	1,100	0	-31.0%
Westcliff High School For Boys	Grammar	Boys	11 - 18	1,200	911	370	-6.7%	1,200	925	370	-7.9%
Westcliff High School For Girls	Grammar	Girls	11 - 18	1,348	910	394	3.3%	1,348	920	395	2.4%
			Total	15,353	12,299	2,769	1.9%	15,353	12,600	2,883	-0.8%

Notes:

Actual capacity based on summer census 2022 and forecast calculations.
Actual whole school capacity based on planned capacity in respective published academy funding agreements.
Where total surplus is a negative figure, this indicates the school is over capacity.

5.6 Current infrastructure needs in the area

5.6.1 Although there is currently a surplus of secondary school places across Southend for the 11-18 age group, estimated at approximately 1.9% of total capacity, there is a deficit in provision for 11-16 year olds. Forecasts indicate that this surplus is likely to reduce over the coming years as larger cohorts progress from primary into secondary education. As a result, existing capacity is expected to come under increasing pressure, with forecasts indicating a potential shortfall in secondary school places by 2027 unless additional capacity is provided. Demand and available capacity are also unevenly distributed across the city and between selective and non-selective provision, which may result in localised pressures despite an overall city-wide surplus.

5.7 Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

5.7.1 The proposed housing growth within the emerging Local Plan will place significant additional pressure on secondary education provision across Southend-on-Sea. Although the current position indicates a city-wide surplus of secondary school places, forecasts identify a reduction in available capacity over time and suggest that existing provision is likely to come under increasing pressure as larger cohorts move through the education system. The Education Authority has advised that the secondary sector is already experiencing capacity constraints and that forecast shortages of places are expected to continue without further investment in educational infrastructure.

5.7.2 Development proposed through the Local Plan, and particularly the strategic allocation at Land North of Southend (LNOS) due to the provision of a large proportion of family housing, is expected to generate a substantial number of additional secondary age pupils. Given the scale of planned growth and the limitations of the existing secondary school estate, all future demand cannot be accommodated solely through existing surplus places.

5.7.3 Future secondary school provision will need to be planned in parallel with housing delivery to ensure school places are available when required and to allow sufficient lead in time for funding, design, construction, staffing and school commissioning. Consistent with national policy and Department for Education guidance, education infrastructure requirements arising from new housing development are expected to be supported through developer contributions and other available funding mechanisms. The specific infrastructure requirements associated with individual

allocations will continue to be refined as detailed development proposals, phasing assumptions and pupil yield forecasts evolve through the Local Plan process.

5.7.4 The scale of housing growth proposed in the existing urban area and at Fossetts Farm is expected to generate substantial demand for secondary school places. This demand is likely to be accommodated through optimisation and expansion of the existing secondary school estate and is likely to be equivalent to x1 6 FE secondary school through incremental increases to existing schools.

5.7.5 The proposed LNOS allocation will generate additional demand for secondary provision. Given the scale of development proposed, the allocation will require dedicated secondary education infrastructure. This may comprise the provision of a new 6FE standalone secondary school or an all-through school to assist with meeting primary provision demand. The final form, size and timing of provision will be informed by ongoing pupil forecasting work, the phasing of development and detailed masterplanning of the allocation. In addition, the following principles are offered as a guide in determining the future location of school sites:-

- Where possible, locate the school centrally within the new development so that it is accessible to both the new community and surrounding existing neighbourhoods, supporting sustainable patterns of travel and community cohesion.
- Prioritise sites that can be reached safely on foot, by bicycle and by public transport, with high-quality active travel routes and minimal reliance on private cars.
- Use a site that is capable of serving a wider catchment than the immediate development, recognising that secondary schools typically draw pupils from a much larger geographical area than primary schools.
- Ensure the site is of sufficient size and shape to accommodate a modern secondary school, associated sports facilities, parking, servicing, and potential future expansion to respond to changes in demand.
- Do not use sites affected by significant constraints, including flood risk, poor air quality, excessive noise, major highway limitations or environmental designations that could affect deliverability or the quality of the learning environment.

- Where possible, co-locate the school with complementary community infrastructure, such as sports facilities, health provision, open space or community buildings, to maximise shared use and community benefit.
- Integrate the school within the wider movement network, ensuring convenient and direct access for pedestrians, cyclists, buses and service vehicles, whilst minimising traffic impacts on surrounding residential areas.
- Design the location to support long-term placemaking objectives, recognising that a secondary school is a key piece of social infrastructure that can act as a focal point for the wider community and contribute to the sustainability of the development.

Lead agencies:

- Southend-on-Sea City Council
- Secondary schools in the City area
- The Department for Education - Education Funding Agency

Evidence base:

- School Organisation Data Supplement, Southend-on-Sea City Council, 2026
- Home to School Transport Policy, Southend-on-Sea City Council, updated 2019
- School Assistance Policy, Southend-on-Sea City Council, 2026

5.8 Further Education - Post 16 education and training provision

Context

5.8.1 Access to education for post 16-year-olds plays a key role in skills development and assists progression into, and through, sustainable employment and apprenticeships. Ages 16-18 education in Southend is mainly delivered through school sixth forms, sixth form colleges, further education colleges, or private training providers.

5.8.2 The Department for Education ‘Raising the Participation’ Policy requires all young people in England to continue in education or training beyond the age of 16. The law requires all young people in England to continue in education or training until at least their 18th birthday, although in practice most young people continue until the end of the academic year in which they turn 18.

5.8.3 SCC as the responsible Local Authority has broad duties (under the Education Act 1996) to encourage, enable and assist young people to participate in education or training. Specifically, these are:

- To secure sufficient suitable education and training provision for all young people in its area who are over compulsory school age but under 19 or aged 19 to 25 and for whom an Education, Health and Care (EHC) plan is maintained.
- To make available to all young people aged 13-19, and to those between 20 and 25 with special educational needs and disabilities (SEND), support that will encourage, enable, or assist them to participate in education or training.

5.8.4 Where SCC feels that there is a specific gap in provision that cannot be addressed by existing providers or growth plans, there is a process by which this can be brought to the attention of the Education and Skills Funding Agency (ESFA) for consideration and action.

5.8.5 Further education and skills comprise the following types of learning:

- Education and training - covering further education learning delivered mainly in a classroom, workshop or through distance or e-learning;
- Apprenticeships - paid jobs that incorporate on- and off-the-job training leading to nationally recognised qualifications. Apprenticeships are not only for school leavers and young people; there is no upper age limit and individuals over 16, living in England and not in full-time education are eligible for apprenticeships;
- Workplace learning - covering a broad range of training including basic skills, Level 2, Level 3 and higher-level skills. This training is mainly delivered in the workplace, but excludes apprenticeships;
- Community Learning - funds a wide range of non-accredited provision, ranging from creative and cultural learning, modern foreign languages, personal development, IT courses, employability skills, family learning and activities to promote health and wellbeing civic engagement and community development.
- Technical and vocational education, including T Levels, supported internships and other specialist programmes designed to prepare young people for employment or further study.

5.9 Existing infrastructure provision

5.9.1 Post-16 education provision in Southend is delivered through a combination of school sixth forms, further education colleges, higher education providers and independent training providers. The City's secondary schools provide a substantial proportion of academic post-16 provision through their sixth forms, offering a range of A-Level and applied qualifications. School sixth forms continue to play an important role in retaining learners within the city and providing progression routes from secondary education. The following twelve secondary schools in Southend offer post-16 courses:

- Belfairs Academy
- Cecil Jones College
- Chase High School
- The Eastwood Academy
- Southchurch High School
- Shoeburyness High School
- Southend High School for Boys
- Southend High School for Girls
- St Bernard's High School
- St Thomas More High School
- Westcliff High School for Boys
- Westcliff High School for Girls

5.9.2 Additional post-16 capacity is provided through South Essex College, which delivers a broad range of academic, technical and vocational courses, apprenticeships, higher education and adult learning opportunities from its Southend campus. Other providers, including Southend Adult Community College, and providers in neighbouring authorities such as USP College, also contribute to the local post-16 offer. Learners regularly travel across local authority boundaries to access specialist courses and training opportunities.

5.9.3 Apprenticeships, technical qualifications and employer-led training pathways form an increasingly important component of post-16 education provision. These routes provide opportunities for young people to combine employment with training and support the delivery of skills required by local and regional businesses. South Essex College is a major provider of apprenticeships across a wide range of sectors and works with employers to deliver vocational and technical skills provision.

5.9.4 Post-16 provision also includes specialist pathways for young people with Special Educational Needs and Disabilities (SEND). This includes further education courses, supported internships and employment-focused programmes designed to support progression into independent living, further learning and employment. Supported internships are available locally for young people aged 16-24 with Education, Health and Care Plans (EHCPs), reflecting the increasing focus on preparing young people with SEND for adulthood and employment.

5.10 Current infrastructure needs in the area

5.10.1 Demand for post-16 education and training is expected to remain strong over the Plan period as larger cohorts progress through secondary education and into sixth form, further education and vocational learning. While existing capacity is provided through school sixth forms, South Essex College and other post-16 providers, future growth is likely to increase demand for academic, technical and apprenticeship pathways. There is also expected to be increasing demand for specialist post-16 SEND provision, including further education, supported internships and employment-focused programmes for young people with EHCPs. The Local Plan growth will generate a significant number of additional post-16 learners, reinforcing the need for ongoing monitoring of capacity and collaborative planning between education providers, the Council and neighbouring authorities to ensure that sufficient provision is available.

5.11 Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

5.11.1 The growth proposed through the emerging Local Plan will increase demand for post-16 education, training and skills provision across Southend-on-Sea. Additional housing will generate larger cohorts progressing through secondary education and into sixth forms, further education colleges, apprenticeships and vocational training pathways. Demand is also expected to increase for specialist post-16 SEND provision, supported internships and employment-focused training programmes.

5.11.2 Future educational planning should seek to ensure that sufficient post-16 capacity is available to accommodate additional learners generated by planned growth and to support local economic development objectives. Given the diverse nature of post-16 provision, additional capacity may be delivered through the expansion of existing sixth forms and further education facilities, increased apprenticeship provision, or the provision of additional specialist

learning environments linked to future employment growth sectors. Capacity requirements should continue to be monitored through engagement between Southend-on-Sea City Council, education providers, the Department for Education and the Education and Skills Funding Agency.

5.11.3 The proposed growth within the existing urban area and at Fossetts Farm is expected to generate a substantial increase in the number of learners progressing into sixth-form and further education provision over the course of the Plan period. Whilst the demand generated by urban growth is likely to be capable of being accommodated largely through expansion and optimisation of existing facilities, investment in teaching accommodation and specialist learning environments may be required.

5.11.4 The Land North of Southend allocation is expected to generate additional cohorts of young people who will progress into post-16 education and training. However, given the strategic nature of post-16 provision and the ability of learners to travel to a range of providers across Southend and neighbouring authorities, the allocation is not expected to require a standalone sixth-form college or further education facility. Instead, future demand is likely to be met through a combination of expanded provision within existing institutions and ongoing investment in vocational, technical and apprenticeship pathways across the wider South Essex area.

Lead agencies:

- Southend-on-Sea City Council
- Secondary schools and colleges
- Education and Skills Funding Agency
- The Department for Education - Education Funding Agency

Evidence base:

- Southend local offer website (livewellsouthend.com)
- School Organisation Data Supplement, Southend-on-Sea City Council, 2026

5.13 Special Educational Needs and Disability (SEND)

Context

5.13.1 The Children and Families Act 2014, together with the Special Educational Needs and Disability (SEND) Code of Practice, places duties on local authorities, schools and other education providers to identify, assess and make suitable provision for children and young people with SEND. Mainstream schools and maintained nursery schools are required to use their best endeavours to secure the special educational provision required by pupils with SEND and must designate a Special Educational Needs Coordinator (SENCO) to coordinate SEND provision within the setting.

5.13.2 The Equality Act 2010 requires education providers to ensure that disabled children and young people are not disadvantaged in accessing education. Schools and colleges must not discriminate against pupils on the grounds of disability and are required to make reasonable adjustments, where practicable, to support participation, inclusion and access to educational opportunities.

5.13.3 Southend-on-Sea City Council's Home to School Travel Assistance Policy sets out the circumstances in which travel assistance may be provided to eligible children and young people. Children with SEND may qualify where they attend their nearest suitable school and cannot reasonably be expected to walk the journey, even when accompanied, because of their SEND, disability or mobility difficulties. Eligibility is assessed on an individual basis and does not require a child to have an Education, Health and Care Plan (EHCP).

Existing infrastructure provision

5.13.4 In recent years, Southend-on-Sea City Council has sought to increase local SEND capacity through a programme of specialist provision, including the delivery of Additional Resource Bases (ARBs) within mainstream schools, investment in specialist facilities and expansion of existing SEND provision. These investments are intended to increase the availability of local placements and reduce reliance on independent and out-of-area provision where appropriate.

5.13.5 SEND provision in Southend comprises a continuum of support including special schools, ARBs attached to mainstream schools, specialist outreach services, Alternative Provision and post-16 SEND pathways. Provision is intended to support children and young people with a range of needs, including communication and interaction needs, autism spectrum conditions, cognition and

learning needs, physical and sensory impairments and social, emotional and mental health (SEMH) needs.

5.13.6 Southend has five dedicated SEND schools as follows:

- Kingsdown School has provision for 118 pupils 3 to 14 years old with learning difficulties from severe learning difficulties (SLD) to profound and multiple learning difficulties (PMLD) as well as physical disabilities and communication difficulties.
- Lancaster School has provision for 89 pupils 14 to 19 years old with a range of complex needs including neurological impairments, complex learning, physical and medical difficulties. The Westcliff Centre, adjacent to Lancaster School and provided by Southend Adult Community College, has provision for 19 to 25 year olds with SLD or PMLD.
- St Nicholas School has provision for 93 pupils 11 to 16 years olds with a range of difficulties including communication and interaction, cognition and learning, autism, social and medical needs.
- The St Christopher School Academy Trust (SEN specialist school) has provision for 241 pupils 3 to 11 years old with a range of learning needs, including communication and interaction difficulties, cognition and learning difficulties, autistic spectrum disorders (ASD) and some with social, emotional and mental health difficulties (SEMH). The school also has provision for 11 to 19 year olds with ASD and/or attention deficit hyperactivity disorder (ADHD); and
- Sutton House Academy has provision for 56 pupils 5 to 16 years old with SEMH difficulties.

5.13.7 Alternative provision is provided at Victory Park for pupils aged 5 to 16 who are permanently excluded, at risk of exclusion, or require preventative and therapeutic support due to social, emotional and mental health (SEMH) needs. Specially resourced provisions (resource bases) are available within mainstream schools across the City to support children and young people with special educational needs and disabilities.

5.13.8 Primary provision includes:

- Autism Resource Bases at Hamstel Infant School, Temple Sutton Primary School, Blenheim Primary School, Greenways Primary School and Thorpedene Primary School.
- A Speech, Language and Communication Resource Base at Fairways Primary School.

5.13.9 Secondary provision includes:

- Autism Resource Bases at Southend High School for Boys and Shoeburyness High School.
- Learning Resource Bases at Chase High School and Shoeburyness High School.

Current infrastructure needs in the area

5.13.10 Demand for SEND provision continues to increase both locally and nationally, reflected in rising numbers of Education, Health and Care Plans (EHCPs) and increasing complexity of needs. While additional specialist places have been delivered through recent capital investment and the expansion of resource base provision, pressures remain across the SEND system, including specialist school places, mainstream inclusion support, Alternative Provision and post-16 SEND pathways. The Council's SEND Sufficiency Strategy seeks to address these pressures through the expansion of local capacity and the development of additional specialist provision where required.

5.14 Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

5.14.1 The housing growth proposed through the emerging Local Plan is likely to increase demand for Special Educational Needs and Disabilities (SEND) provision across Southend-on-Sea. National and local trends indicate a continuing increase in the number of children and young people with Education, Health and Care Plans (EHCPs), together with growing demand for specialist educational support within both mainstream and specialist settings. Southend-on-Sea City Council has invested in additional SEND capacity through specialist schools, resource bases and inclusion programmes; however, future growth is expected to generate additional demand for specialist educational provision, support services and associated transport requirements.

5.14.2 Whilst the majority of children generated by new development will be accommodated within mainstream educational settings, a proportion will require

specialist support through resource bases, specialist units or dedicated SEND schools. Future demand is therefore likely to require a combination of additional specialist places within mainstream schools, expansion of existing SEND facilities and, where necessary, the provision of new specialist accommodation. As SEND provision is planned on a city-wide basis and responds to the specific need profiles of pupils rather than the location of individual developments alone, it is not currently possible to determine the precise distribution of future infrastructure requirements. Ongoing monitoring of EHCP growth, pupil needs and placement trends will be required throughout the Plan period.

5.14.3 Based on the proposed growth within the existing urban area and at Fossetts Farm, demand for SEND provision is expected to increase proportionately alongside growth in mainstream pupil numbers. Whilst some of this demand may be accommodated within existing specialist provision and resource bases, additional investment in specialist educational facilities and support services is likely to be required over the Plan period.

5.14.4 The Land North of Southend allocation is expected to generate a significant number of additional children and young people due to its family housing focus. As a result, provision for SEND pupils should be considered as part of the masterplanning process, including opportunities for specialist facilities, additional resource base provision within mainstream schools, and the safeguarding of land capable of accommodating future specialist educational infrastructure should demand arise.

Lead agencies:

- Southend-on-Sea City Council

Evidence base:

- Southend local offer website (livewellsouthend.com)
- Securing developer contributions for education, DfE, 2023
- School Organisation Data Supplement, Southend-on-Sea City Council, 2026

6.0 Emergency Services

6.1 Ambulance

Context

6.1.1 Ambulance services in the City area are provided by the East of England Ambulance Service NHS Trust (EEAST). The goals set out in the EEAST Corporate Strategy 2025-2030 are divided across four missions: patient, people, partnership and productivity. The productivity mission states the EEAST aims 'to be an innovative, efficient, and sustainable healthcare partner'. This mission outlines that the Trust will implement financially and environmentally sustainable fleet and estate plans, invest in digital, technology and data to deliver high quality and innovative patient experiences and drive coordinated and effective business decisions that deliver value for money.

6.1.2 The Sustainability Strategy plays an important role in bringing together the delivery programmes, supporting EEAST to become a sustainable organisation. The Sustainability Strategy, alongside the Clinical Strategy and the People Strategy, constitute the three core strategies underpinning the vision of EEAST.

6.1.3 The Estates Strategic Enabling Plan is identified by EEAST as a critical enabler to service delivery. It seeks to provide cost effective and efficient premises of the right size, location and condition to support the delivery of clinical care to the community served by the Trust. In line with its Clinical Strategy, the overriding ambition of the Estates Plan is to provide a value for money compliant estate, with facilities located to support Operations to deliver frontline services.

6.1.4 Responding to changing operational and service requirements requires the Trust to develop revised operating models and strategies for all aspects of its services, including operational support services such as the Estates Service. A key component of this process has been to establish the Trust's future Operating Model and to commence planning for the resulting transformation of support services. Expansion to the existing Make Ready Hub and Spoke network will be required to meet the growing demographics.

6.1.5 Each Hub will have a network of Spokes termed Ambulance Station Response Posts, tailored to meet service delivery and patient response specific to their local area. The spoke network is determined by the local population health care needs through patient flow modelling and subsequently EEAST staffing requirements.

The aim is to create demand centric and agile spokes which are adapted to activity requirements as these change over time. Spokes can be made up of:

- Ambulance Station Reporting Bases - 24/7 permanent reporting base for staff and primary response locations for one or more vehicles.
- Ambulance Station Response Posts - primary response location which includes staff facilities.
- Standby Locations - set in strategic locations where crews are placed to reach patients quickly. Facilities used by staff are provided by external organisations to EEAST.

Existing infrastructure provision

6.1.6 There are ambulances operating from Shoeburyness Station on Campfield Road and East Southend on Aviation Way. Southend Ambulance Station was built in 2018 and converted to an Ambulance Hub in May 2020, which includes a workshop to service and repair ambulance service vehicles. Southend is also served by stations in Basildon, Rayleigh, Canvey and Wickford. The current Hub comprises 1,153m2 GIA which creates an existing deficit of 1,047m2 GIA.

6.1.7 A new Ambulance Handover Unit was also created in 2022 at Southend University Hospital in partnership with the East of England Ambulance Service (EEAST) and Mid and South Essex NHS Foundation Trust. The Hub enables patients to be transferred from EEAST's care to the hospitals and provides space for up to twelve patients.

6.1.8 The mean response time to most serious incidents (C1 category) for the EEAST from 1 April 2024 to 31 March 2025 was 6 minutes 33 seconds, while the national standard is 7 minutes. In the same period, the average response time to category C2 calls was 34 minutes 23 seconds, against the national standard of 18 minutes. In January 2025 the Trust received a Regulation 64 notification regarding response times to category two patients. One of the biggest factors was delays in patient handover at hospitals, as well as increased pressures over the winter months on emergency services. Dedicated ambulance handover units were introduced in local hospitals to help address these delays including a 12-patient capacity unit at Southend Hospital.

Current infrastructure needs in the area

6.1.9 EEAST highlights that ambulance estate across Southend is operating with a significant and system-wide capacity deficit. Expansion of the existing Hub is required to enable at least 31 ambulances to operate from the site. In addition, improved power capacity and infrastructure is required at the Southend Hub to enable the mandated NHS move to electric vehicles by 2040. Additional response posts may be required to meet population growth. There is high demand on ambulance services in the City area.

6.1.10 Rapid EV charging facilities are required for ambulances at Southend University Hospital which may require further power capacity upgrades. EEAST also requires expansion of its current Ambulance Hub at Southend Airport including additional power infrastructure.

6.2 Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

6.2.1 New developments place increased demand on primary care, acute hospitals, mental health services, community care, and particularly emergency ambulance services. The growth directly generates additional ambulance activity impacting:

- Pressure on the Southend Ambulance Hub;
- Pressure on regional Emergency Operations Centres receiving and handling 999 calls (based in Chelmsford, Essex and Norwich, Norfolk); and
- Demand for frontline vehicles, vehicle preparation capacity, welfare facilities, and estate infrastructure needed to maintain operational safety and performance.

6.2.2 The infrastructure required to support growth may include expansion of the Southend Ambulance Hub, additional frontline vehicles, vehicle preparation and Make Ready capacity, staff and welfare facilities, electrical power upgrades and rapid EV charging infrastructure. EEAST has advised that, as an average, one additional ambulance is expected for every 10,000 additional residents, or part thereof.

6.2.3 EEAST advises that a modern purpose-built Ambulance Hub would ideally provide approximately 2,200m² GIA on a site of approximately one hectare, with capacity for around 34 dual-staffed ambulances, 4 rapid response vehicles, offices, Make Ready Centre, Vehicle Workshop, parking for staff vehicles/bicycles, health and wellbeing garden, good power supply to enable charging of electric ambulance/rapid response vehicles. Ambulance Response Posts and Stations

may be located up to approximately 45 minutes' travel time from the main Hub, reflecting the need to maintain operational coverage and response times.

6.2.4 EEAST identifies additional electrical power infrastructure as critical infrastructure required to enable development to take place and/or be occupied. EV charging facilities at the Southend Ambulance Hub and Southend University Hospital are identified as essential infrastructure required to support development and mitigate its impacts.

6.2.5 EEAST assesses the impact of residential growth using an assumed occupancy rate of 2.2 persons per dwelling, adjusted proportionately where a different occupancy level is expected. Population growth is used to estimate the associated increase in ambulance activity, based on an average rate of approximately 0.23 incidents per person per annum. This rate is calculated using the 1.4 million incidents recorded across EEAST's population of 6.1 million in 2024/25.

6.2.6 EEAST's current methodology for considering capital infrastructure contributions within the region is £340 per dwelling and includes provision for both additional ambulance vehicles and increased Hub capacity. This comprises £213.50 for ambulance estate infrastructure and £126.50 for emergency ambulance vehicles. The contribution is based on an assumed occupancy of 2.2 persons per dwelling and is adjusted pro rata where a different occupancy level is expected.

6.2.7 Developer contributions may be required through Section 106 or CIL to support the delivery or expansion of ambulance infrastructure arising from population growth, as EEAST's existing capital allocation does not automatically increase in response to new development. EEAST has also advised that its current funding mechanism has not increased during the last five years. EEAST is currently exploring potential amendments to the mechanism.

6.2.8 EEAST has indicated that Section 106 payments may be phased over time, for example, with 50% payable at the start of development and the remaining 50% payable once an agreed proportion of the development has been sold or occupied. The required infrastructure should ideally be available before full occupation, having regard to the lead-in time of nearly two years for procuring additional ambulances and the time required to expand existing premises where space allows.

Lead agencies:

- East of England Ambulance Service NHS Trust (EEAST)

Evidence base:

- EEAST Corporate Strategy 2025-2030
- EEAST Sustainability Strategy 2024-2025
- EEAST Annual Quality Account 2024-2025
- EEAST Annual Report and Accounts 2024-25
- BI Report Transformation Planning Applications_Population, Vehicles and Activity Report (1 April 2024 to 31 March 2025)

6.3 Police

Context

6.3.1 Police services in Southend are provided by Essex Police. The Essex Police Estates Strategy 2023-2028 sets out a commitment to provide a modern, flexible, energy efficient estate which enables the Force to deliver an effective service and keep communities safe over the 5-year period of the Strategy.

6.3.2 The Essex Police and Crime Plan 2024-2028 outlines the strategic approach of policing, partners and communities across Essex to deliver safe and secure communities, improve public confidence in policing, and ensure that victims receive appropriate support and outcomes. The Plan reports a reduction in overall crime of 8.3% between 2019/20 and 2023/24. It also highlights a focus on innovation in policing approaches, including the use of hotspot policing to address anti-social behaviour and serious violence, alongside the adoption of new technologies such as live facial recognition and artificial intelligence to support crime detection and enforcement.

6.3.3 The Essex Police Force Plan 2024–2026 sets out the operational priorities and delivery approach for policing across Essex, aligning with the strategic objectives of the Police and Crime Plan. The core priorities are to prevent, respond and investigate crimes with main efforts towards supporting victims, be visible to the public, take care of those who are vulnerable and deal with violence in all its forms.

6.3.4 Essex Police, through its Designing Out Crime Office (DOCO), plays an active role in the planning process by working with local authorities, developers and design teams to embed crime prevention principles within new development. The DOCO promotes the use of Crime Prevention Through Environmental Design (CPTED) and Secured by Design standards to create safe, secure and sustainable communities. This approach emphasises the importance of considering crime and anti-social behaviour at the earliest stages of design, recognising the relationship between safety, health and wellbeing, and the quality of the built environment.

Existing infrastructure provision

6.3.5 Southend is served by a police station on Victoria Avenue in the City Centre, which has been refurbished to modernise its operational context and facilities. A British Transport Police station is also located at Victoria Railway Station, in the City Centre.

6.3.6 Each Local Policing Area is resourced by a dedicated team consisting of Police Officers, Police Community Support Officers (PCSO's), Community Safety Engagement Officers, Children & Young Persons Officers assisted by specialist unit officers, such as the Criminal Investigative Department, & integrated local partners & partnerships within co-located Community Safety Hubs.

6.3.7 Essex Police record response times to incidents by response gradings. The six response gradings are based on threat, harm, risk and vulnerability. The highest grade is emergency response, referred to as grade 1 for urban areas and grade 2 for rural area calls.

6.3.8 The median response time for emergency response incidents in Southend City during 2025 was 7 minutes and 36 seconds. The incident number for 2025 for all call grades was 17,744.

Current infrastructure needs in the area

6.3.9 The Essex Policing Model delivers community safety, cohesion, and policing across the Southend area at a local level through Neighbourhood Policing Teams (NPTs). The NPTs consist of Police Officers, Police Community Support Officers Community Safety Engagement Officers, Children & Young Persons Officers and integrated local partners and partnerships within co-located Community Safety Hubs.

6.3.10 This resourcing structure ensures that an appropriate level of response is coordinated at the outset, ranging from a routine community safety/ cohesion deployment to a serious crime response, to meet the community's needs. The Southend Local Plan Area is covered by the Southend District Policing Area.

6.4 Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

6.4.1 The baseline police resources within the Southend Local Policing Area are operating at capacity and would be significantly impacted by the planned housing and population growth outlined in the Southend Local Plan to 2045. The infrastructure identified within this IDP is required to ensure that development can be safely occupied and that community safety is maintained.

6.4.2 Both the construction and occupation phases of residential development are associated with increased criminal activity. During construction, this primarily involves property theft and vandalism (as acknowledged by the Chartered Institute of Building in its publications concerning Crime in the Construction Industry),

placing additional demands on local policing resources. At the occupation phase increased populations give rise to an increase in crime and incidents against the person such as violence, sexual, burglary, vehicle theft and criminal damage affecting new residents and further straining police services, including specialist units.

6.4.3 Such incidents in both the construction and occupation phases will lead to an increased impact on police facilities and a greater draw on Essex Police LPT (Local Policing Team) resources including specialist unit support officers.

6.4.4 Additionally, emerging communities must be effectively integrated with existing ones, requiring sustained support for community safety, cohesion, and policing. As a result, major housing developments create significant additional resource demands on police services, requiring appropriate developer funding to mitigate and manage these impacts.

6.4.5 Essex Police therefore require additional police facilities to be funded and/or provided by developers either through Section 106 Agreements or CIL, or via both approaches where this would apply. Any requests for Section 106 or CIL funding would be supported by evidence to identify the need, which may be in the form of the following police facilities:

- Additional or enhanced police station floor space & facilities, including fit out & refurbishment;
- Custody facilities;
- Mobile Police Stations;
- Communications including ICT;
- Speed Camera/ Automatic Number Plate Recognition (ANPR) Technology;
- Police Vehicles; or
- Funding for additional staff resources, incorporating the recruitment, training, equipping & tasking of Police Community Support Officers (PCSO) during the construction phase of residential development, & recruitment, training & equipping of Neighbourhood Policing Team Officers during the occupation phase of residential development.

6.4.6 Growth is expected to intensify demand within already constrained urban policing environments in the existing urban area and at Fossetts Farm. The new neighbourhood at LNOS would also materially increase demand in a currently less developed area.

6.4.7 Essex Police have advised that the estimated budget for the level of developer funded police Infrastructure/facilities required to mitigate and manage the impacts of the Local Plan Growth Strategy on community safety, cohesion and policing for the Growth Strategy affecting the neighbourhood areas is set out below.

6.4.8 Developer contributions will be required for sites of 250 dwellings or more, and applicants are advised to engage with Essex Police at pre-application stage to discuss specific infrastructure requirements (see section 7.4.5) to support development. For sites of < 250 dwellings, contributions would be sought and expected via CIL, to mitigate cumulative impacts of smaller sites (this includes commitments and windfall sites).

6.4.9 Assuming 2.3 people per dwelling, Essex Police has used population growth as a proxy for increased policing demand. The workforce (resource) uplift is estimated on a proportional basis relative to population increase. On this basis, the planned Local Plan growth of 14,700 dwellings is estimated to generate a requirement for 36 additional police officers (covered by revenue funding).

6.4.10 The associated capital infrastructure requirements are based on established assumptions for officer set-up, police vehicles, EV charging infrastructure and police accommodation. These assumptions equate to approximately £70.05 per additional resident or £161.12 per dwelling, as set out in Table 22 excluding ANPR and PCSO.

Table 22: Infrastructure requirements and associated costs

Infrastructure requirements	Approximate cost per person	Approximate cost per dwelling
Officer set-up costs	£13.38	£30.77
Police vehicles	£10.87	£24.99
EV charging infrastructure	£0.55	£1.28
Police accommodation	£45.25	£104.08

6.4.11 The ANPR and PCSO costs will be calculated separately where the relevant site-size thresholds are met (see next section).

6.4.12 Costs associated with additional demand on the Contact Management Command (CMC) are not currently included, as Essex Police is continuing to develop its methodology for assessing these requirements.

Automatic Number Plate Recognition (ANPR) and Police Community Support Officer (PCSO) Provision

6.4.13 ANPR and PCSO funding is triggered by developments of 250 dwellings and 500 dwellings respectively.

6.4.14 Each site of 250 dwellings or more would require ANPR provision, with a maximum of 1 x ANPR per site, irrespective of its size, unless otherwise stated. A cost of £30,000 per qualifying site has been identified, based on the provision of ANPR camera infrastructure and its replacement over the 20-year Local Plan period.

6.4.15 PCSO tasking costs would apply to developments of more than 500 dwellings during the construction phase. The calculation assumes an average build-out rate of 100 dwellings per year and an annual PCSO tasking cost of £70,565.

Built Facilities

6.4.16 With regard to the spatial distribution of any additional built facilities, or extensions to existing facilities, a review of the police estate will be undertaken considering the growth planned and its distribution across the existing urban area, Fossetts Farm and LNOS.

Lead agencies:

- Essex Police
- British Transport Police

Evidence base:

- Essex Police Force Plan 2024 to 2026
- Essex PFCC Police & Crime Plan 2024-2028
- Essex Police – Infrastructure & Facilities Provision IDP stakeholder consultation response August 2025 & June 2026
- Essex Police Estates Strategy 2023-2028

6.6 Fire and Rescue

Context

6.6.1 Fire & Rescue services in Southend are provided by the Essex County Fire & Rescue Service (ECFRS). A key focus of the Essex County Fire & Rescue Service Estates Strategy (2021-2026) is to enable its buildings to deliver the right working environments, and provide effective, environmentally sustainable and collaborative workplaces.

6.6.2 The Strategy's core principles aim to support communities by providing the best possible protection to the public through changes made to the estate. Collaborating with other 'Blue Light' Agencies, the intention is to modernise and achieve fit for purpose future estate, where operations are conducted in a safe, agile and flexible environment with the latest technology.

6.6.3 The Estates Strategy aims to provide a fire & rescue estate which is fit for purpose, energy efficient & able to support the wellbeing needs of the workforce.

6.6.4 To promote agile working & maximise operational effectiveness & efficiency, it is essential that the Estate is modernised, with significant investment in digital hardware, software & communications/equipment including computer/ lap top equipment, artificial intelligence & digital automation tools.

6.6.5 ECFRS core services are focused on their statutory duties to prevent, protect and respond to fires and other emergencies. These functions are delivered through the Prevention, Protection and Response framework set out in the Community Risk Management Plan (CRMP) 2025–2030. The Fire and Rescue Plan 2024–2028 establishes the strategic priorities and direction for the Service, with the CRMP providing the operational framework for delivery. The latest Service Delivery Plan 2025-2026 further supports the CRMP by outlining the specific activities and actions required to achieve the strategic goals set out in CRMP.

6.6.6 By implementing the Prevention, Protection and Response service role set out in the Community Risk Management Plan (2025-2030), Essex County Fire & Rescue Service strive to make Southend a safe place to live, work and travel.

Existing infrastructure provision

6.6.7 Southend is served by three fire stations located at Sutton Road in the north of the City (Station 30-Southend), at Shoebury Avenue in Shoeburyness (Station 42-Shoeburyness) and at Mountdale Gardens in Leigh (Station 31-Leigh).

6.6.8 Station 30 and 31 are ‘wholetime’ fire stations. Station 30 accommodates 2 fire appliances crewed 24 hours a day/ 7 days a week by full time Firefighters, along with a Service Delivery Point for training and office-based duties. Planned modernisation works are underway. Station 31 accommodates 1 fire appliance crewed 24 hours a day/ 7 days a week by full time Firefighters. Station 42 is an ‘on-call’ fire station and accommodates 1 fire appliance.

6.6.9 A minimum of 3 x fire appliances would be required to attend a fire incident in a domestic dwellinghouse. In such an event, additional resources would be called upon from Station 30, which provides a base for 2 x fire appliances crewed 24 hours a day/ 7 days a week by full-time Fire Fighters.

6.6.10 On-Call Firefighters respond to incidents from their home or workplace within the local area. As an On-Call Station, Firefighters are required to live or work within approximately 5 minutes from the Station, and remain on standby to respond to incidents. This results in a longer initial attendance time compared to a Wholetime Fire Station.

6.6.11 ECFRS categorise responses against three types of incidents, related to false alarm, fire and special service. The average response time to incidents in the City over the period 2019-2022 is 7 minutes and 58 seconds. According to the IRMP 2020-2024, the average response time in Essex over the period 2023-2024 was 11 minutes 10 seconds. The new CRMP 2025-2030 sets a target to attend all incidents within an average of 10 minutes for urban areas, and 14 minutes for rural areas.

6.6.12 ECFRS work with the Safer Essex Roads Partnership to prevent harm on the roads through education, engagement and identifying and dealing with emerging risks.

Current infrastructure needs in the area

6.6.13 To use its service capacity effectively, ECFRS resources are tasked into localities to cover the operational risk in that locality, and to be effective there is a requirement for local hubs or fire stations from which operational crews can be deployed.

6.6.14 Community Safety, Wellbeing and Fire Safety Officers are also focused on localities, and an increase in development would require additional capacity in a specific locality, to meet the increased operational and non-operational demands arising.

6.6.15 The increased risk arising from development within a locality would be managed in line with the three main strands of the service role in mind, as outlined below:

- **Prevention** – creating space within Fire stations or hubs to prioritise community safety work in conjunction with delivery at home & school visits, including locations to work with partner agencies to reduce fire & road traffic incidents;
- **Protection** – by carrying out fire risk assessments with a focus on education, providing advice & seminars; and
- **Response** – by tasking highly trained personnel, including firefighters, into an area to deal with emergency & non-emergency incidents requiring a fire & rescue facility deployment.

6.6.16 Major new housing developments give rise to significant additional resource needs and implications for ECFRS, requiring appropriate funding by developers in order to mitigate and manage community safety, cohesion and engagement requirements, including the increased incidents arising.

6.6.17 The development of new/ extended employment sites (places of work) generates additional demand on fire & rescue service operations as follows;

- Impact on ECFRS as the 'Enforcing Authority' under The Regulatory Reform (Fire Safety) Order 2005 – leading to an increase in the number of fire safety audits/ inspections, & related additional demand for administration & infrastructure capacity to deliver this;
- Impact on risk to Fire & Rescue Services - additional office, industrial, warehousing & waste management activities lead to an increased risk requiring monitoring & evaluation to ensure the emergency response infrastructure is appropriate to the risk profile for the area; and
- Demand for additional infrastructure/ facilities in the form of new/extended buildings/floorspace, training facilities, equipment, recruitment & training of additional staff is necessitated.

6.6.18 The baseline fire and rescue service resources within the Southend area are operating at capacity, and would be substantially impacted by growth levels being considered in the emerging Local Plan. ECFRS therefore requires additional fire and rescue infrastructure/ facilities to be funded and/or provided by developers either through section 106 agreements or CIL to mitigate and manage the impacts arising from growth.

6.6.19 Any requests for section 106 or CIL funding would be supported by evidence to identify the need, which may be in the form of the following facilities:

- Additional or enhanced fire station floor space and facilities, including fit out, refurbishment and extension;
- Operational crew drop-down points;
- Communications, ICT & provision of digital infrastructure, hardware & software, including artificial intelligence & digital automation tools;
- Fire service plant and equipment, including specialist pump/ hose appliances, turntable ladder aerial appliances, cutters, spreaders, rams, stretchers, lifting air bags, toolbox, winch, ventilation fans, lighting appliances, thermal imaging cameras, dry suits, uniforms, breathing apparatus, defibrillators, first aid kit and personal protective equipment (PPE);
- Fire and rescue vehicles, inflatable boats, rescue sled, ice path, drones & electric vehicle (EV) charging points; and
- Funding for additional staff resources, incorporating the recruitment, training, equipping and tasking of Community Safety, Community Wellbeing and Fire Safety Officers, and recruitment, training and equipping of firefighters.

6.6.20 In addition to the above, it is essential that sufficient fire hydrants and firefighting water supplies are provided, usually by a 'Grampian Condition' being imposed on any planning permissions.

6.7 Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

6.7.1 Planned housing and population growth will place additional demand on fire and rescue operational capacity, prevention, protection and community safety activity.

6.7.2 Planned growth will have a substantial impact on the fire & rescue infrastructure/ facilities based at the three fire stations. Increased fire service efficiency and capacity should be provided by direct provision and funding to modernise and add capacity to the Shoeburyness & Southend Fire Stations. The following facilities are likely to be required:

- Additional EV charging points at both station sites;
- Modernisation & refurbishment of the station sites;
- Replacement of specialist Road Traffic Collision (RTC) equipment on the 3 x fire appliances based at both station sites;

- Modernisation of the auditing & records management software (incorporating equipment) at the station sites;
- Provision of specialist appliance training at both station sites;
- Additional fire appliances;
- Digital hardware, software & communications/equipment including computer/ laptop equipment, artificial intelligence & digital automation tools;
- Fire service rota, dynamic cover tools, incident routing systems & duty officer mobilisation solutions; and
- A full range of fire & rescue service operational plant/ equipment as outlined above (section 7.6.19).

6.7.3 In addition, developers should ensure that sufficient fire hydrants and adequate firefighting water supplies are provided. Strategic sites may require upgrades to the water infrastructure and additional hydrants to support an effective emergency response operations.

6.7.4 The requirement for a new 'standalone' fire station has not been identified at this stage and the position is to be kept under review. A new station may be required if ECFRS consider that it would better meet the longer-term estate objectives for mitigating and managing planned housing/ population growth in the wider Southend area, incorporating strategic growth to the north of Southend, within Rochford District.

6.7.5 Fire and rescue infrastructure requirements should be considered across the whole Local Plan period. Specific requirements should be scoped with ECFRS at the pre-application stage and reflected, where necessary, in the Section 106 Heads of Terms accompanying planning applications. Appropriate delivery and payment triggers should be agreed in line with the phasing of development.

6.7.6 Any requests for S106 contributions would be supported by evidence to identify the need which may be in the form of the facilities listed above. However, for the purposes of this version of the IDP, ECFRS estimates that the cost would be covered by a standard charge of £350 per dwelling.

6.7.7 A separate budget for employment floor space would also be required at such a time as the level & type of employment uses is confirmed.

Lead Agencies:

- Essex County Fire & Rescue Service

Evidence base:

- Community Risk Management Plan 2025-2030
- Estates Strategy 2021-2026
- Essex PFCC Fire & Rescue Plan 2024-2028
- Essex County Fire & Rescue Service – Fire & Rescue Infrastructure & Facilities Provision
- Service Delivery Plan 2025-2026
- Service Delivery Plan 2026-2027

7.0 Health

7.1 Context

Primary Healthcare

7.1.1 Primary healthcare provides the first point of contact within the health system, which includes general practices, pharmacies, dental and optometry. This IDP does not include specific wider primary care service needs such as dentists, pharmacies, opticians and community health (health visiting, school nursing, midwifery, district nursing, etc). While demand for these services will be impacted by growth allocated in the Southend Local Plan, the National Health Service (NHS) as the commissioners will assess the future need for additional services and facilities. It should be noted that there is no standard approach to quantifying the impact of development on dental or optometry services. This is partly because there is no definition of what should be available to residents and so needs and gaps can't be easily identified.

7.1.2 The NHS Essex ICB supports the health and wellbeing of a community of nearly 2 million people residing in the borough, district and city councils of Basildon, Braintree, Brentwood, Castle Point, Chelmsford, Colchester, Epping Forest, Harlow, Maldon, Rochford, Southend, Tendring, Thurrock and Uttlesford. The Essex ICB is a new ICB formed in April 2026 from the Mid and South Essex, Hertfordshire and West Essex and Suffolk and North East Essex ICBs and is considered a meaningful footprint within which to plan, design and deliver health and care services for and with the local community.

7.1.3 The Essex ICB seeks to:

- Improve outcomes in population health and healthcare;
- Tackle inequalities in outcomes, access and experience;
- Enhance productivity and value for money; and
- Help the NHS support broader social and economic development.

7.1.4 The ICB is developing Integrated Neighbourhoods Teams (INT), a neighbourhood approach to health and care. INTs provide residents with timely access to support from the individual, community asset, or organisation that is best placed to do so. Integrated neighbourhoods in South Essex are geographically aligned to Primary Care Network footprints.

7.1.5 In July 2025, the government published its 10 Year Health Plan for England: Fit for the Future, informing the ICB's healthcare approach. The 10 Year Plan identifies three healthcare shifts; from hospital to community, from analogue to digital and from sickness to prevention. It proposes a more locally based model of care, with services delivered in people's homes where possible, through Neighbourhood Health Centres where needed and in hospitals where necessary.

7.1.6 For primary healthcare, the 10 Year Health Plan proposes the development of a Neighbourhood Health Service intended to improve access to general practice and bring together multidisciplinary teams within local communities. Neighbourhood Health Centres are intended to operate as local access points for care, with an expanded role for community pharmacy and more urgent care, long-term condition management and preventative activity delivered outside hospital settings.

7.1.7 The ICB is producing a Population Health Improvement Plan for Essex Integrated Care Board (2026 – 2031) which sets out the five-year strategic ambition for health needs in Essex and aligns with the NHS 10-Year Health Plan.

7.1.8 The ICB has established four major transformation programmes, including neighbourhood health. The national policy paper Neighbourhood Health Framework (2026) sets out the development of Neighbourhood Health Services which will cater to most health and wider needs. This will be delivered through Neighbourhood Health Centres (NHC), which will gather GP services with a mix of community, local authority, civil society and Voluntary, Community and Social Enterprise sector services, allowing staff to join up care, resulting in more care being delivered in the community. Plans for developing and delivering Neighbourhood Health services will need to be set out in local Neighbourhood Health Plans, and co-developed with local government, the NHS and other system partners.

7.1.9 While neighbourhood health models may change the way services are delivered, they are expected to require modern, flexible, multi-disciplinary facilities. This will reinforce the need for larger, hub-based estate rather than reducing overall floorspace requirements.

Acute and Secondary Healthcare

7.1.10 Acute care provides short-term treatment for severe injuries, episodes of illness, urgent medical conditions, or during recovery from surgery. Acute care is predominantly delivered in hospitals. Secondary healthcare also includes planned specialist assessment, diagnosis and treatment, which is typically accessed

following referral from a GP or another healthcare professional. Urgent and emergency hospital services, however, can be accessed directly.

7.1.11 In Southend, acute and secondary healthcare services are principally delivered by Mid and South Essex NHS Foundation Trust (MSEFT). The Trust operates three large acute hospitals at Southend, Basildon and Broomfield, together with services from other hospital and community locations across mid and south Essex. Secondary healthcare services are therefore planned and delivered across a wider geographical area than Southend, with some services provided locally and others delivered across the wider hospital network.

7.1.12 Within this wider healthcare system, the NHS Essex ICB is responsible for commissioning, planning and funding most NHS services, while MSEFT is the principal provider of acute and many specialist secondary healthcare services for Southend and the wider mid and south Essex population.

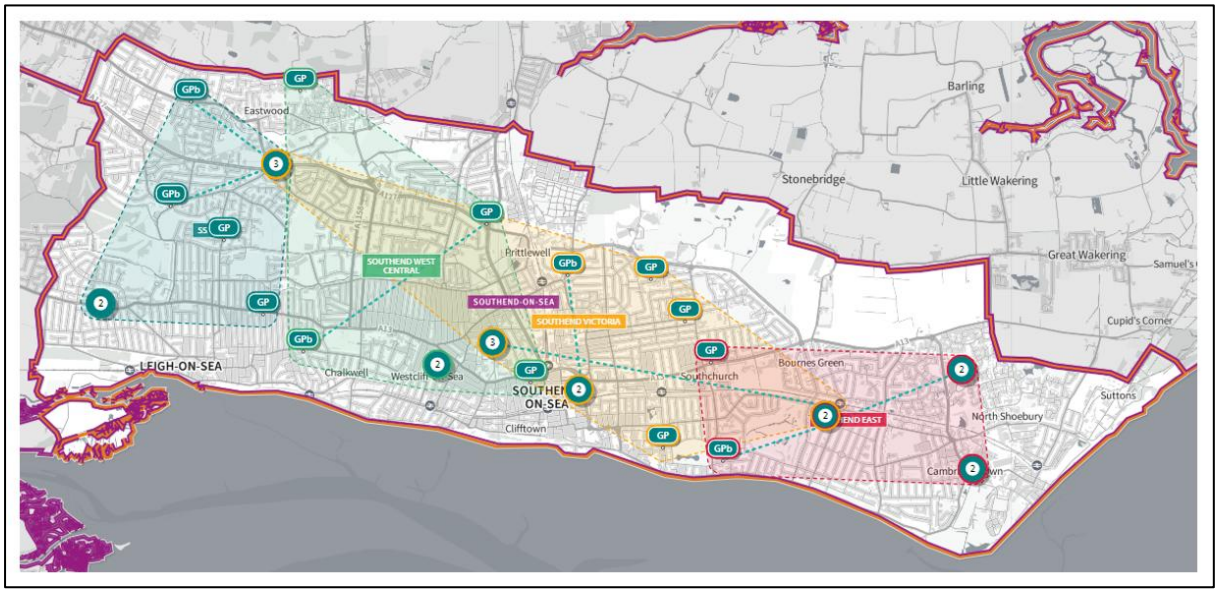
7.1.13 For secondary healthcare, the 10 Year Health Plan for England proposes that hospitals increasingly focus on specialist, complex and acute care, with a greater proportion of care delivered within community settings where clinically appropriate. The Plan also supports the expansion of same-day emergency care, urgent treatment services, greater use of diagnostics outside hospital settings, and increased adoption of digital technology and artificial intelligence to improve the efficiency and quality of hospital services.

Existing infrastructure provision

Primary Healthcare

7.1.14 GP practices serving Southend work collaboratively in 5 Primary Care Networks (PCNs) known as Southend Victoria, SS9 North, SS9 South, Southend East and West Central. The spatial extent of PCNs is illustrated in the figure below. A wide range of primary care services is offered across PCNs through GPs and additional health professionals. A PCN is a group of local GP practices that work together, typically covering a population of 30,000 to 50,000 people within a specific geographical area. They collaborate with other healthcare services, like pharmacists, mental health teams, and community services, to provide better and more coordinated care for patients in their community.

Figure 6: PCNs in Southend on Sea administrative area



7.1.15 The table below sets out the GP practices serving Southend-on-Sea within each PCN.

Table 23: PCNs and GP practices serving Southend-on-Sea

GP Practice	Address
SS9 North PCN	
Eastwood Group Practice - Kent Elms	1 Rayleigh Road, Leigh-on-Sea, Essex, SS9 5UU
Eastwood Group Practice -Belfairs	335 Eastwood Road North, Leigh-On- Sea, SS9 4LT, Essex
Kent Elms Health Centre: Dr Krishnan	1 Rayleigh Road, Leigh-on-Sea, Essex, SS9 5UU
The Leigh Surgery	194 Elmsleigh Drive, Leigh-on- Sea, Essex, SS9 4JQ
SS9 South PCN	
Highlands Surgery	1629-1643 London Road, Leigh-on-Sea, Essex, SS9 2SQ
The Pal Mall Surgery	1St Floor, Leigh Primary Care Centre, 918 London Road, Leigh-on- Sea, Essex, SS9 3NG
Southend Victoria PCN	
Carnavon Road Surgery	North Road Primary Care Centre, 183-195 North Road, Southend-on-Sea, Essex, SS0 7AF
Central Surgery- North Road Primary Care Centre	North Road Primary Care Centre, 1St Floor, 183-195 North Road, Westcliff-on-Sea, Essex, SS0 7AF
Central Surgery - Thorpe Surgery	38 Acacia Drive, Thorpe Bay, Essex, SS1 3JX

GP Practice	Address
Kent Elms Health Centre: Dr Malik	1 Rayleigh Road, Leigh-on-Sea, Essex, SS9 5UU
North Avenue Surgery	332 North Avenue, Southend-on-Sea, Essex, SS2 4EQ
Northumberland Avenue Practice	32 Northumberland Avenue, Southend- on-Sea, Essex, SS1 2TH
St. Luke's Health Centre	Pantile Avenue, Southend-on-Sea, Essex, SS2 4BD
The Queensway Surgery – including: Dr Pelta & Partners (Branch)	75 Queensway, Southend-on-Sea, Essex, SS1 2AB
Warrior Square Surgery	61 Warrior Square, Southend-on-Sea, Essex, SS1 2JJ
West Road Surgery	North Road Primary Care Centre, 183-195 North Road, Westcliff-on-Sea, Essex SS0 7AF
Southend East PCN	
Central Surgery	27 Southchurch Boulevard, Southend-on-Sea, Essex, SS2 4UB
Shoebury Health Centre: Dr Kumar & Partner	Campfield Road, Shoeburyness, Southend-on-Sea, Essex, SS3 9BX
Shoebury Practice (Formerly Shoebury Health Centre: Dr Palacin)	Campfield Road, Shoeburyness, Southend-on-Sea, Essex, SS3 9BX
Southend Coastal Surgeries: Thorpe Bay including North Shoebury Surgery (Branch) (Formerly Thorpe Bay Surgery), Norton Place (to close September 2026)	99 Tyrone Road, Thorpe Bay, Southend-on-Sea, Essex, SS1 3HD
Southend West Central PCN	
Westcliff Medical Centre (Formerly Dr Bekas Medical Centre)	48 Argyll Road, Westcliff-on-Sea, Essex, SS0 7HN
Dr Sooriakumaran	3 Prince Avenue, Southend-on-Sea, Essex, SS2 6RL
Dr Sooriakumaran - Leigh Road Surgery	38-40 Leigh Road, Leigh-on-Sea, Essex, SS9 1LF
Scott Park Surgery	205 Western Approaches, Southend-on-Sea, Essex, SS2 6XY
Southend Medical Centre	50-52 London Road, Southend-on-Sea, Essex, SS1 1NX
Valkyrie Road Primary Care Centre	Valkyrie Road Primary Care Centre, 50 Valkyrie Road, Westcliff-on- Sea, Essex, SS0 8BU

Secondary Healthcare

7.1.16 Southend University Hospital, Basildon University Hospital and Broomfield Hospital are the three main acute hospitals operated by Mid and South Essex NHS Foundation Trust (MSEFT). Hospital and specialist services are planned and delivered through this wider network, with patients using services at different locations depending on the type and level of care required.

7.1.17 Southend Hospital has a bed capacity of 528. Basildon Hospital, which is around 15 miles from Southend City Centre, has a bed capacity of 628, and Broomfield Hospital in Chelmsford, which is around 25 miles away, has a bed capacity of 536.

7.1.18 Hospital bed numbers vary over time with changes in both policy and practice. Bed provision has been reconfigured to ensure patients are treated in the right place and that the needs of the growing elderly population in Southend are met, more care-of-the-elderly beds are now available to support that need. A new outpatient centre at Southend University Hospital opened in mid-2022, providing extra consulting rooms, office space and a waiting room. The centre will initially serve trauma and orthopaedic patients, but will eventually become a multi-purpose space for all outpatient specialities. A Community Diagnostic Centre opened in Southend in 2026. This project is part of a wider effort to increase access to and the speed of diagnostic capacity in mid and south Essex.

7.1.19 Provision is not limited to the three main acute hospitals. MSEFT also provides hospital, outpatient and diagnostic services from a wider range of community hospitals, diagnostic centres and satellite clinic locations across mid and south Essex. Southend University Hospital itself provides services from its main Prittlewell Chase site and from a number of satellite locations across Essex.

Table 24: Other secondary healthcare facilities in or directly associated with Southend-on-Sea

Facility	Address
Tyrells Health Centre	39 Seamore Road, Benfleet, Essex, SS7 4EX
Canvey Outpatients Clinic	Long Road, Canvey Island, SS8 0JA
Lighthouse Child Development Centre	Snakes Lane, Southend-on-Sea, SS2 6XT
Orsett Hospital	Rowley Road, Orsett, Essex, RM16 3EU
Southend Community Diagnostic Centre	Victoria Shopping Centre, 362 Chartwell Square, Southend-on-Sea, SS2 5SP

7.1.20 MSEFT has recently finished the Phase 1 upgrade to the Emergency Department at Southend Hospital and via engagement MSEFT indicates that further estate improvements continue to be developed and implemented across MSEFT.

Current infrastructure needs in the area

7.1.21 During engagement the ICB expressed concerns of a significant and system-wide capacity deficit in the primary care estate. The table below outlines the capacity of GP surgeries serving Southend within each PCN. This includes the weighted list size per practice, the current net internal area and the capacity that is needed reflecting the list size. As shown in the final column, most GP surgeries within the City area are operating over capacity, at a near total deficit of clinical floorspace of 4,500m^2 below the accepted standards. This deficit is present in all PCNs locally, although most pronounced in Southend East and Southend Victoria PCNs which each have a deficit of space greater than 1,000m^2 (which is the typical size of a large purpose-built health centre). As a result, most GP premises are operating beyond functional capacity, with opportunities for expansion limited by site and severe budgetary constraints, and configuration issues. This is compounded by a limited ability to absorb growth within the existing estate footprint.

Table 25: Capacity of GP surgeries serving Southend within each PCN

GP Practice	Weighted List Size[33]	Net Internal Area (NIA)(m^2)[34]	Capacity need for list size[35]	Spare capacity (NIA m^2)[36]
Current position: SS9 North PCN				
Eastwood Group Practice - Kent Elms	14,612	539	1,002	-463
Eastwood Group Practice - Belfairs				
Kent Elms Health Centre: Dr Krishnan	4,597	292	315	-23
The Leigh Surgery	2,817	100	193	-93
SS9 North total capacity				-579
Current position: SS9 South PCN				

[33] The weighted list size of the Practice based on the Carr-Hill formula, this figure more accurately reflects the need of a practice in terms of resource and space and may be slightly lower or higher than the actual patient list

[34] Current Net Internal Area occupied by the Practice.

[35] Based on 120m² per GP (with an optimal list size of 1750 patients) as aligned with DH guidance within “Health Building Note 11-01: facilities for Primary and Community Care Services”.

[36] Based on existing weighted list size.

GP Practice	Weighted List Size[33]	Net Internal Area (NIA)(m²)[34]	Capacity need for list size[35]	Spare capacity (NIA m²)[36]
Highlands Surgery	13,992	494	959	-465
The Pal Mall Surgery	19,857	942	1,362	-420
SS9 South total capacity				-885
Current position: Southend Victoria PCN				
Carnavon Road Surgery	5,578	183	382	-199
Central Surgery- North Road Primary Care Centre	5,633	464	386	78
Central Surgery - Thorpe Surgery				
Kent Elms Health Centre: Dr Malik	3,138	246	215	31
North Avenue Surgery	3,125	129	214	-85
Northumberland Avenue Practice	6,013	312	412	-100
St. Luke's Health Centre	6,179	186	424	-238
The Queensway Surgery – including: Dr Pelta & Partners (Branch)	21,110	990	1,448	-458
Warrior Square Surgery	2,674	131	183	-52
West Road Surgery	8,686	281	596	-315
Southend Victoria total capacity				-1,338
Current position: Southend East PCN				
Central Surgery	7,403	220	508	-288
Shoebury Health Centre: Dr Kumar & Partner	8,813	264	604	-340
Shoebury Practice (Formerly Shoebury Health Centre: Dr Palacin)	4,618	132	317	-185
Southend Coastal Surgeries: Thorpe Bay including North Shoebury Surgery (Branch) (Formerly Thorpe Bay Surgery)	15,418	646	1,057	-411
Southend East total capacity				-1,224
Current position: Southend West Central PCN				
Westcliff Medical Centre (Formerly Dr Bekas Medical Centre)	2,309	136	158	-22
Dr Sooriakumaran - Leigh Road Surgery	4,513	232	309	-77
Scott Park Surgery	2,617	239	179	60
Southend Medical Centre	6,360	329	436	-107

GP Practice	Weighted List Size[33]	Net Internal Area (NIA)(m²)[34]	Capacity need for list size[35]	Spare capacity (NIA m²)[36]
Valkyrie Road Primary Care Centre	16,762	810	1,149	-39
Southend West Central total capacity				-485
Overall Southend total capacity				-4,511

7.1.22 There are no major committed schemes for new GP estate currently identified and funded for Southend. Existing activity is instead focused on estate optimisation, integration with neighbourhood models and system-wide service transformation. There is an ambition for a Neighbourhood Health Centre in Southend as part of the ICB's response to the 10 Year health Plan and the potential for the provision of a new primary care facility in Shoeburyness.

7.1.23 It is noted that there is a need for purpose built healthcare student and keyworker housing in proximity to Southend University Hospital. Southend University Hospital is a constrained site and has insufficient car parking spaces.

7.1.24 The Mid and South Essex NHS Foundation Trust (MSEFT) is implementing a ten-year strategy[37] to change the way it provides care, focusing on what its patients need in each area of mid and south Essex and how best to deliver this. MSEFT's focus is on improving, expanding and modernising health and care facilities for the people of Southend recognising expected population growth and an ageing population.

7.2 Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

7.2.1 Engagement with the ICB indicates that current primary healthcare infrastructure is constrained and the situation is expected to become severe unless it is addressed through future planned growth. Growth outlined in the Local Plan within the City's Urban Area and Fossetts Farm will increase pressure on already constrained practices, especially in Southend Central, Prittlewell and the Fossetts corridor.

7.2.2 Growth allocated in the Plan excluding commitments and windfall (8,200 dwellings) will result in an estimated additional requirement of around 1,300m²

[37] MSEFT 10-year Strategy 2025

additional primary care floorspace in the City area based on 120m² per 1,750 patients[38]. When combined with the existing deficit, the total primary care shortfall in the City area is expected to exceed 5,800m^2 over the Plan period.

7.2.3 Within the urban area, improved infrastructure is expected to be focused around key growth clusters, including Southend Central, and the Fossetts strategic allocation and comprise the expansion and reconfiguration of existing practices where feasible.

7.2.4 Growth arising from Land North of Southend will require new purpose-built primary care provision operating as a multi-practice hub, or an integrated health and community facility. This will result in an estimated requirement of around 773 m² minimum floorspace, with potential for a full primary care hub model. Provision of a site will be required within the local centre in addition to financial contributions. As at July 2026 development proposals for Bournes Green Chase (for 2,000 homes) within the proposed LNOS allocation include a healthcare hub of approximately 1,000–1,100 m^2 within the local centre as part of a current planning application. It is proposed that this would serve 15,000 people, so in excess of the likely population generated by the proposed LNOS allocation at 4,900 homes.

7.2.5 The scale, form and location of new infrastructure will be refined as part of the ICB's response to the NHS 10-Year Plan and the development of neighbourhood health service models.

7.2.6 Delivery is expected to include a combination of direct developer provision (build and transfer), and financial contributions pooled across developments where appropriate.

7.2.7 In the City's urban area and Fossetts Farm, initial expansion and hub provision will be required in the 0–10 year period, with further capacity aligned to later phases of development. For LNOS, provision will be required from the early to mid phases (6–15 years) to ensure residents have access to services from first occupation.

7.2.8 Engagement with the MSEFT has confirmed that all acute sites are constrained with an increasing amount of backlog maintenance and an ever growing demand on services provided. As such, the proposed level of growth in the Plan will impact acute care, particularly at Southend University Hospital. MSEFT has commenced

[38] Aligned with DH guidance within "Health Building Note 11-01: facilities for Primary and Community Care Services". Assuming 2.3 people per dwelling.

a detailed Estate Master planning and Development Control exercise for its Southend Hospital site with the support of NHS England funding. As part of these plans the MSEFT is working closely with health partners and engaging with the Council on potential opportunities to support future provision of health services in the City Centre area. This together with the MSEFT 10-year Clinical Strategy, will inform the MSEFT approach and 10-year Estates Strategy. It may be helpful to note that the 2025 IDP outlined that an initial assessment by the NHS of the likely cost of increasing acute healthcare infrastructure to cater for the impacts of the growth scenarios being explored at that point might be in the range of £1.73 - £7.85 million. The lower figure being the minimum for scenario 1 and the higher figure being the likely figure to mitigate impacts of a population increase of around 45,000. Further work is being undertaken to develop and refine these estimates for future iterations of the IDP.

7.2.9 Lead agencies:

- NHS England and NHS Improvement
- NHS Essex Integrated Care Board
- Mid and South Essex NHS Foundation Trust

Evidence base:

- Draft Population Health Improvement Plan for Essex Integrated Care Board (2026 – 2031)
- 10 Year Health Plan for England: Fit for the Future (2025)
- Neighbourhood health framework (2026)
- Mid and South Essex NHS Foundation Trust Inspection Report, Care Quality Commission, 2022; 2024
- Find a GP, NHS.uk

8.0 Green Infrastructure and Open Space

8.1 Context

National Policy Definition

8.1.1 Green infrastructure is defined by the NPPF (Annex 2: Glossary, December 2024), as 'a network of multi-functional green and blue spaces and other natural features, urban and rural, which are capable of delivering a wide range of environmental, economic, health and wellbeing benefits for nature, climate, local and wider communities and prosperity'.

8.1.2 The NPPF defines open space as 'all open space of public value, including not just land, but also areas of water (such as rivers, canals, lakes and reservoirs) which offer important opportunities for sport and recreation and can act as a visual amenity'. Delivering green infrastructure and open space that reflects current and future needs contributes to sustainable development and supports healthier, more resilient communities.

National Standards and Guidance

8.1.3 Building with Nature is an initiative arising from a collaboration between Gloucestershire Wildlife Trust and the University of West England. Building with Nature Standards are underpinned by evidence and good practice and have been co-developed with local authorities, private sector developers, people and communities. They provide standards for green infrastructure at each stage of the development process.

8.1.4 Natural England's National Green Infrastructure Framework (2023) establishes the following five voluntary national standards for delivering green infrastructure in England:

- S1: Green Infrastructure Strategy Standard
- S2: Accessible Greenspace Standard
- S3: Urban Nature Recovery Standard
- S4: Urban Greening Factor Standard
- S5: Urban Tree Canopy Cover Standard

8.1.5 Natural England's S4 Urban Greening Factor Standard seeks to increase greening in existing urban developments and towns. Urban greening is important for

addressing the inequality of access to green space within towns and cities, including public realm. This is worsened by the impacts of air pollution, climate change and population pressures. The Urban Greening Factor is a planning tool developed by Natural England to improve the provision of green infrastructure particularly in urban areas, to increase urban greening and to increase biodiversity net gain.

8.1.6 Natural England's Green Infrastructure Framework provides a suite of tools and resources to support the planning and delivery of green infrastructure, including the GI Process Guide and Journeys and the Urban Greening Factor Calculator. The Framework supports planning authorities in delivering accessible, multifunctional green infrastructure that contributes towards environmental improvement, climate resilience, biodiversity recovery and improved public health outcomes.

8.1.7 Fields in Trust published revised Standards in 2024 (Creating Great Spaces for All), which supersede the previous Beyond the Six Acre Standard guidance. The revised Standards place greater emphasis on the quality, accessibility, inclusivity, multifunctionality and environmental value of open space rather than prescribing typology specific quantitative standards.

Strategic Essex Context

8.1.8 The Essex Local Nature Partnership (LNP) published the Essex Local Nature Recovery Strategy (ELNRS, 2025) for Greater Essex as required by the Environment Act (2021). The strategy establishes priorities for nature recovery across Greater Essex and identifies where new habitats can be created. Two of the top ten biodiversity aims are to create networks of bigger, better, more connected habitats, and for green and blue habitats to cover 25% of the County by 2030, with an ambition to achieve 30%, compared with 14% coverage in 2025.

8.1.9 Essex Wildlife Trust and Natural England’s (2009) Analysis of Accessible Natural Greenspace Provision for Essex, including Southend-on-Sea and Thurrock Unitary Authorities report contains an analysis of Accessible Natural Greenspace provision in Southend. Natural England’s Accessible Natural Greenspace Standard (ANGSt) is used as a standard model to assess the provision of natural and semi-natural greenspace. The South Essex Green and Blue Infrastructure Strategy (July 2020) was prepared for the Association of South Essex Local Authorities (ASELA) by Alexandra Steed URBAN and project partners. The

Strategy identifies a number of green and blue infrastructure challenges for Southend, including:

- the need for improved and realigned flood defences in Shoeburyness;
- fragmented trail and greenway network;
- limited access for people to rural areas and nature sites in Rochford and Castle Point;
- major roads and railways acting as barriers to movement and connectivity; and
- deficiencies in access to a public open space.

Strategic Southend Context

8.1.10 The vision of the Southend on Sea Health and Wellbeing Strategic Plan 2025-2027 is 'to support and enable the people of Southend-on-Sea to have the best possible physical and mental health, wellbeing, and quality of life, and to reduce health inequalities so that everyone can thrive'.

8.1.11 Priority 4.6 of the Health and Wellbeing Strategic Plan is 'Healthy Housing: Healthy housing is shelter that supports a state of complete physical, mental and social well-being'. In older age, environmental factors such as safe streets and appropriate housing can impact positively on mobility which, in turn supports functional ability.

8.1.12 The provision and access to green infrastructure and open spaces have a significant impact on healthy lifestyles and are therefore vital to the achievement of the Council's vision and priorities for health and wellbeing.

8.1.13 SCC's Parks and Green Space Strategy (2015-2020) quantifies an accessibility standard of one hectare of public open space per 1,000 people in Southend. The Strategy's Action Plan also sets out that "Every resident in Southend will live within easy reach of a publicly usable open space of at least 0.2 hectares". It lists green space provision in Southend alongside a list of Southend's parks and open spaces. It should be noted that the Council is looking to update its Parks and Open Spaces Strategy in 2027, along with a review of its tree policy and tree planting strategy.

8.1.14 Finally, it is important to note that Southend is covered by numerous internationally designated sites, which are described below in Table 30. As a result, mitigation measures are in place to protect these sensitive and valuable sites.

8.2 Existing infrastructure provision

8.2.1 According to the Open Space Assessment 2025 (see Table 26) the City provides approximately 507ha of green spaces, including neighbourhood and local parks, natural and semi-natural areas, playing fields and sports areas and woodland. This figure excludes school playing fields (86.73ha) and playgrounds that are not located on protected green space (1.74ha).

8.2.2 As outlined in Table below, the 13 neighbourhood parks, serving each of the nine neighbourhoods, provide the largest amount of open space provision in terms of total hectares, and amenity open space and playgrounds have the highest number of discrete sites.

Table 26: Summarised open space typologies in Southend-on-Sea

Typology	Total Number	Total Hectares
Neighbourhood Parks (more than 6 hectares)	13	183.36
Local Parks (less than 6 hectares)	19	38.43
Amenity Open Space	43	20.93
Sports Grounds*	34	113.91
Playgrounds *	25	4.56
Churchyards and Cemeteries	11	33.63
Natural and Semi-natural	3	61.67
Allotments	15	30.46
Woodland	3	20.12
Community Growing Site	1	0.2
Total	**167**	**507.61**

**Source: Southend-on-Sea City Council Open Space Assessment (2025)*

**Excludes playgrounds not on protected green space*

Table 27: Summarised Areas of Open Space by Neighbourhood in Southend-on-Sea

Neighbourhoods	Number of Areas of Open Space in neighbourhood*	Total Hectares
Eastwood	15	24.82
Leigh	54	191.61
Prittlewell	15	34.80
Shoeburyness	34	84.57
Fossetts	9	73.53
Southchurch	17	27.13
Southend Central	12	16.56
Thorpe Bay	10	50.02
Westcliff	1	4.58
Total	167	507.61

**Source: Southend-on-Sea City Council Open Space Assessment (2025)*

** Excludes school playing fields and playgrounds not located on protected green space*

8.2.3 There are 39 playgrounds in Southend. The table below shows the number in terms of their classification. 13 of the 39 playgrounds include all-inclusive items of play.

Table 28: Summarised Provision for Children and Young People in Southend-on-Sea

Typology	Number of on protected green space	Playgrounds on protected green space (Hectares)	Number of playspaces on undesignated land	Total number of playgrounds	Total hectares
Local equipped Area for Play (LEAPs)	21	3.456	6	27	4.401
Local unequipped Area for Play (LAPs)	0	0.00	8	8	0.795
Neighbourhood Equipped Area for Play (NEAPs)	4	1.109	0	4	1.109
Total	25	4.56	14	39	6.305

Source: Southend-on-Sea City Council Open Space Assessment (2025)

8.2.4 The table below presents public open space in Southend, using recent site survey data. Allotments and School Playing Fields are excluded from the definition of Public Open Space as they are not routinely publicly accessible. Sports Grounds (which comprise 113.9ha in total) include many playing fields which are publicly accessible, but this typology has been excluded from the table on the basis that it also includes Bowls and Tennis Clubs, many of which are member only.

Table 29: Southend-on-Sea Public Open Space (POS) typology summary

POS typology	Total number of spaces	Total hectares
Natural and Semi-natural	3	61.67
Parks and Gardens	32	221.79
Amenity Green Space	43	20.93
Children and Teenagers (playgrounds)*	25	4.56
Woodland	3	20.00
Churchyards and Cemeteries	11	33.63
Total	117	363.01

**Source: Southend-on-Sea City Council Open Space Assessment (2025)*
**playgrounds that are not located on protected green space have been excluded*

England Coast Path

8.2.5 Tilbury to Southend-on-Sea is a route stretching eastward across the northern bank of the Thames from Tilbury across the southern coast of Southend-on-Sea, terminating at the Barge Pier in Shoeburyness. Coastal access rights were granted in July 2022 and the route is currently open to the public. Within Southend the entire route falls within the public highway or public open space.

8.2.6 Southend-on-Sea to Wallasea Island is a route stretching northbound into Rochford from the Barge Pier in Shoeburyness along the eastern coast of Southend-on-Sea. Coastal access rights were granted in July 2022 and the route is currently open to the public. The route from Barge Pier to East Beach lies within the public highway or public open space.

Designated sites / Natural and semi-natural space

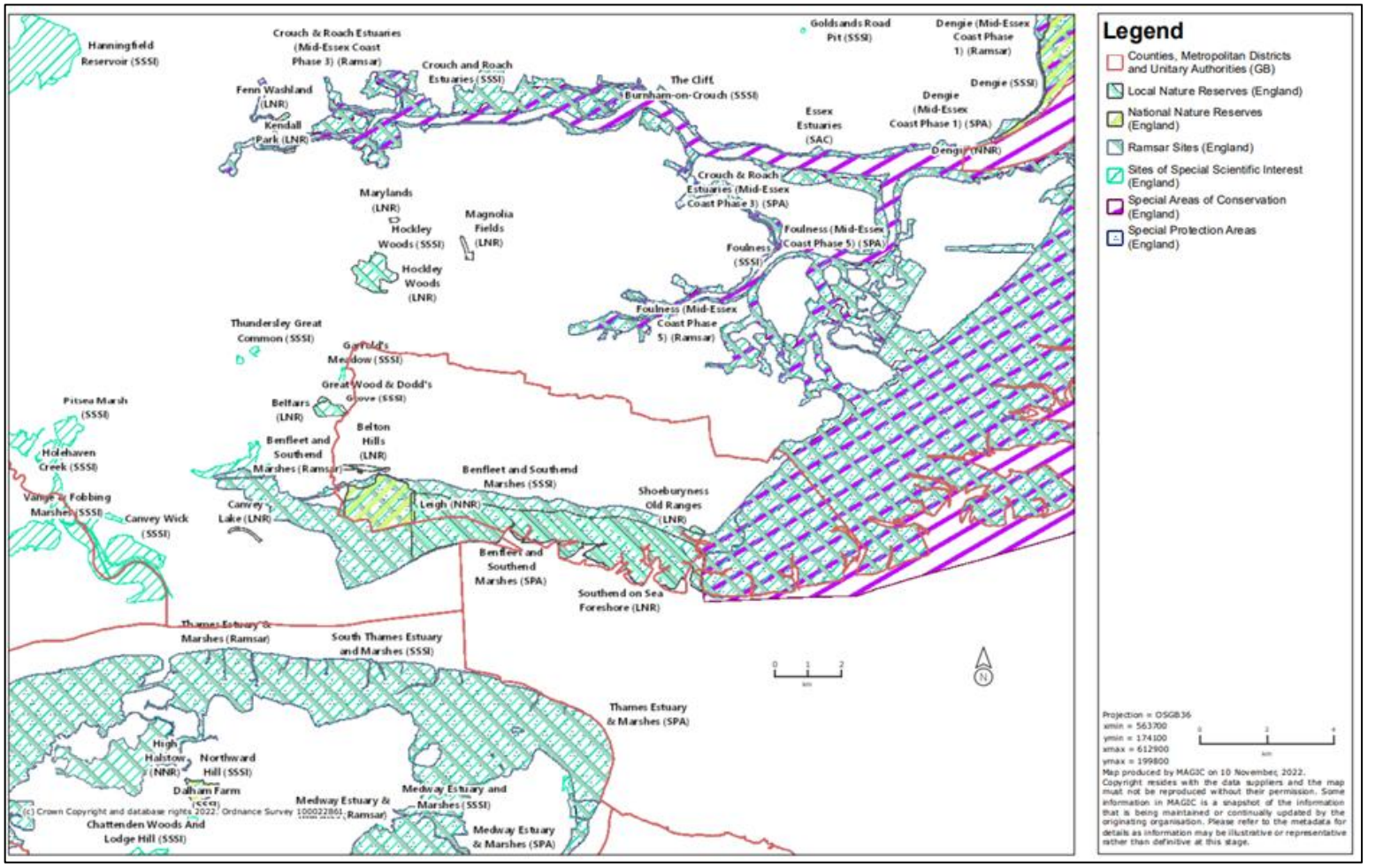
8.2.7 While Southend is highly urbanised, its coastal nature and position on the Thames Estuary results in a sensitive environment for marine life and therefore contains a number of protected and European designated sites. Much of the designations are around the coast and stretch across authority boundaries. This includes eight Local Wildlife Sites (formally referred to as Sites of Importance for Nature Conservation (SINCs)). The full list of these is available below in Figure below illustrates where these sites are located. In addition to these sites, Edwards Hall Park lies outside the administrative boundary but is owned by SCC. It is former farmland, now semi-natural grassland with possible example of remnant “ridge and furrow” in the area.

Table 30: Location and description of protected and designated sites in Southend-on-Sea

Location	Details
Two Tree Island, Eastern section	Former landfill now rough grassland. Most important areas are extensive saltmarsh and mudflats to the east and south. The mudflats are part of Leigh National Nature Reserve (NNR) and a Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI). The island itself is a Local Nature Reserve (LNR) only.
Benfleet and Southend Marshes (including Southend-on-Sea Foreshore)	A SSSI, Special Protection Area (SPA) for birds and a Ramsar (Internationally important wetland) site. Part of the SSSI is also designated as Southend-on-Sea Foreshore LNR.
Belton Hills	Unimproved grassland managed for wildflowers and invertebrates. A LNR and LWS.
Belfairs Woods and Golf Course	Remnant ancient semi-natural woodland with some areas of grassland. A LWS.
Oakwood	Remnant ancient semi-natural woodland divided by A127. A LWS.
Southchurch Park - East	Southchurch Park East has a valuable lake, a LWS. The lake has one of the most extensive reed beds in the City with breeding Reed Warblers, Moorhens, Mallards and Dabchicks. The stream that feeds into it has an excellent aquatic flora and possibly rich fauna as well.
Thorpe Hall Golf Course	A natural water catchment area, now providing a mosaic of semi-natural habitats. A LWS.
St. Mary's Churchyard, Nrt. Shoebury	Pond and ditch important features. No formal designation but Great Crested Newts discovered during a 2005 survey.
Foulness and Maplin Sands	A SSSI. Most of it lies outside the City boundary but abuts Benfleet and Southend Marshes SSSI boundary.
Shoebury Common, North and South	A LWS and adjacent a SSSI. Remnant coastal grassland containing a rare grass species and other interesting flora. Shoebury Common North is herb rich grassland, especially on raised knolls with rare Clovers and Fiddle Dock. Shoebury Common South contains elements of relic flora of sandy common land including the nationally scarce Bulbous Meadow Grass, a mainly Mediterranean species which dies down completely by May. The South Western corner appears to be of most interest, however many interesting species could be found protected by the low fence near the road. A nationally scarce liverwort also occurs on this site.
Shoebury Coastguard Station	A remnant of ancient coastal grassland with a rich and varied flora. Could be considered as one of the most important botanical sites in the county. A LWS and adjacent a SSSI.
Shoeburyness Old Ranges Local Nature Reserve	Nature reserve incorporating the Shoebury Old Ranges SSSI and the Coastguard Station Grounds LWS. More than 12 habitats to walk through from coastal grassland and a large pond to remnant sand dunes.

Source: Parks and Green Space Strategy (2015-2020)

Figure 7: Map showing European sites in Southend-on-Sea



Source: https://magic.defra.gov.uk/

8.2.9 There are 14 allotment sites in Southend run by SCC, listed below. Nine of these are managed directly by the Council, while five are run by allotment societies with Council oversight. The standard rate for allotment rent is £4.50 per rod per annum (5.5m2), though discount rates are available, and certain plots are charged at higher rates.

- Bridgewater Drive, Westcliff
- Delaware Crescent, Shoeburyness
- Eastern Avenue, Southend (Society Site)
- Edwards Hall, Eastwood
- Hamstel Road, Southend (Society Site)
- Herbert Road, Southend
- Lifstan Way, Southend
- Manners Way, Southend (Society Site)
- Norwich Avenue, Southend
- Rochford Road, Southend (Society Site)
- Sandringham Road, Southend
- Springfield Drive, Westcliff (Society Site)
- St. Andrews Road, Southend
- Vincent Crescent, Shoeburyness

8.2.10 In addition, SCC owns an allotment site at Eastwood Hall Park which lies within the Rochford District and which serves the City's Eastwood community.

8.2.11 Two further allotment sites are managed by Leigh on Sea Town Council.

- Marshall Close
- Manchester Drive

8.2.12 Allotments have a dispersed provision across the city area, with the suburbs better served than the urban centres. In the east of the city area, Shoeburyness is well served, as are the areas around Garon Park to the south of Eastern Avenue. However, Thorpe Bay and central Southend have no nearby allotment spaces. In the west of the city, the areas of West Leigh, Belfairs, Blenheim Park and north Westcliff are well served by allotments. There are no allotment spaces to the south of the A13 (west of the City Centre) or to the north of the A127 west of the airport, meaning that residents in these areas have limited access to allotments.

Current infrastructure needs in the area

8.2.13 Natural England's Accessible Natural Greenspace Standards (ANGSt) indicate that Southend has relatively limited access to larger strategic natural greenspaces compared with other Essex authorities. Given the City's urban character and constrained administrative boundary, future growth is likely to increase recreational pressure on existing parks, natural greenspaces and coastal environments. The Local Plan should therefore seek opportunities to enhance the quality, accessibility and connectivity of green infrastructure networks and secure additional accessible natural greenspace where opportunities arise. The scale of provision required should be informed by the Council's latest Green Infrastructure and Open Space evidence base which is due to be updated in 2027.

8.2.14 A Parks Improvement Programme was presented to the Cabinet on 12 January 2023 which presented the “Parks Improvement Programme – CIL Main Fund Application”. The report recommended spending £1 million from the CIL Main Fund on enhancing children’s play provision in public parks within the City area. The £1m has now been spent with the exception of the contract retention which is due in April 2027. In 2025/26 the first £1m tranche was carried out at:

- Bournes Green Park
- Oakwood Park
- Friars Park
- Southchurch Park.

8.2.15 A further £1m has been allocated for tranche 2 which is currently underway (procurement process for Belfairs Park and Milton Gardens is ongoing with tender returns due end of August/early September). The final list is still being worked on, but it is likely to include the remaining three parks along with other high need sites. These are as follows:

- Belfairs Park
- Chalkwell Park
- Milton Gardens
- Priory Park
- St Laurence Park
- Leigh Library Gardens
- Cluny Square

8.2.16 In addition, SCC is currently delivering an inclusive playground to cater for all ages of children including provision for those with issues such as neurodiversity and a range of physical disabilities at Shoebury East Beach as part of its Civic Pride Action Plan. The c.£735,000 scheme is being delivered via CIL funds[39].

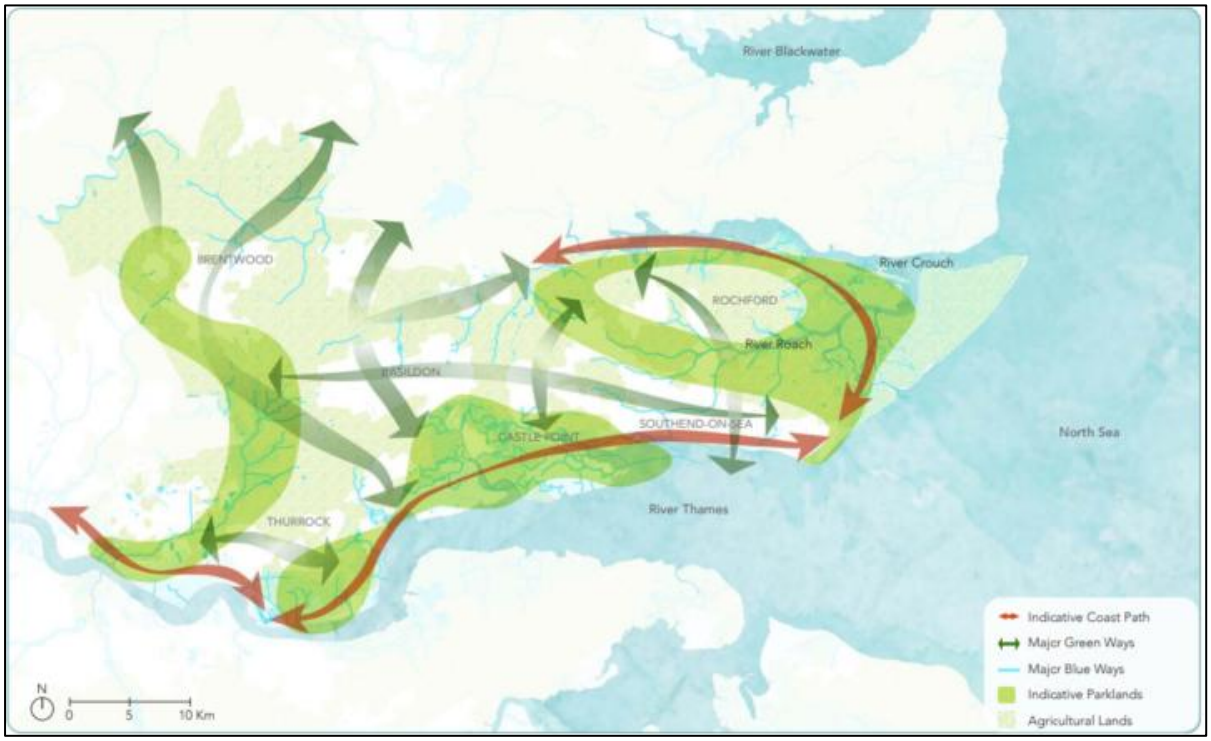
Current plans and proposals

8.2.17 The South Essex Green and Blue Infrastructure Strategy identifies the following strategic opportunities for Southend:

- Improve access within Southend and to neighbouring areas through enhanced greenways, recreational routes and green crossings.
- Enhance blue corridors through restoration projects and associated trail networks.
- Strengthen connections to the Island Wetlands through strategic parks and greenways along Southend's northern boundary.
- Green Central Southend and the High Street through linked green spaces, tree planting, seating and improved connections to the Cliff Gardens.
- Create a series of destination spaces along the waterfront promenade integrated with planned resort developments.
- Embed green and blue infrastructure within all new development.
- Increase urban open space provision where opportunities arise, including on vacant and under-utilised land.

39 https://democracy.southend.gov.uk/documents/s70696/Individual%20Cabinet%20Member%20Decision%20Report%20-%20Shoebury%20East%20Beach%20Playground%20Award%20of%20Contract.pdf

Figure 8: SEE Park diagram



Source: [SEEPARK | ASELA (southessex.org.uk)]

8.2.18 The Southend Parks and Open Spaces Strategy 2015-2020 provides an action plan which includes a wide range of projects and initiatives aiming to improve the quality and quantity of parks and open spaces in Southend. The Strategy recognises that some areas of the City do not currently meet the accessibility standards and aims to improve on this by introducing new open spaces where this is made possible by new developments. It also aims to improve the connections between existing spaces by landscaping and tree planting, including the greening of Southend High Street.

8.2.19 The South Essex Green and Blue Infrastructure Study identifies the Southend Strategic Park as a Priority Project within the Island Wetlands landscape area, forming part of the wider SEEPARK vision for South Essex. The Southend Local Plan supports the creation of strategic open space serving the function of a country park to the north of the City, potentially extending into Rochford District, to improve access to larger-scale natural greenspace and strengthen green infrastructure connections between Southend and the wider sub-region. This would complement the existing provision at Hadleigh Country Park and Cherry Orchard Jubilee Country Park and contribute to a connected network of green infrastructure across South Essex

8.2.20 The Three Rivers Trail in Southend-on-Sea will provide sustainable links through Southend-on-Sea into Rochford, linking up key locations in the town and providing opportunities for recreation. This was identified as part of the European Urban Habitats Programme. Provision is made for the Three Rivers Trail through the Community Infrastructure Levy Regulation 123 Infrastructure List.

8.2.21 As part of delivering the England Coast Path, Natural England is also investigating how to improve access along the 70km stretch of the Essex coast between Tilbury and Southend-on-Sea, with support from Essex County Council, Southend Council and Thurrock Council. The path is publicly accessible within the city of Southend.

Figure 9: Strategic opportunities identified in the South Essex Green and Blue Infrastructure Strategy



Source: South Essex Green and Blue Infrastructure Strategy

8.3 Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

Green Infrastructure Standards

8.3.1 The Southend-on-Sea Open Space Assessment 2025 sets out standards for public open space in terms of the quantity of space, its accessibility and the quality of these spaces as per the table below.

Table 31: Local standards of Open Space Provision for Southend-on-Sea

Southend Local Plan open space standards	Source /justification
Accessible natural green space within 200m of home	Natural England Accessible Greenspace Doorstep Standard **No minimum threshold** for natural greenspace to reflect the urban character and small size of doorstep greens including pocket parks.
At least 2ha of Local Park within 400 metres of home	Based on Natural England Accessible Greenspace Local Standard of Accessible Greenspace of at least 2ha within 300m from home. **SCC bespoke access buffer of 400m** based on a five-minute walk time
At least 6ha Neighbourhood Park within 800 metres of home	Based on Natural England Accessible Greenspace Local Standard of at least 10k within 1km from home **Bespoke standard of at least 6ha** based on average size of Southend's neighbourhood parks and a ten-minute average walk time
At least 100ha accessible natural green space within 5km of home	Based on Natural England Accessible Greenspace District Standard of at least 100ha within 5km from home
3ha natural/semi-natural per 1,000 people	Natural England GI area wide standard – capacity criteria
3 ha of publicly accessible greenspace per 1,000 population	Natural England GI area wide standard – capacity criteria
1 ha of Local Nature Reserve per 1,000 population	Natural England area wide nature recovery standard
Major development meets National Urban Greening Factors of at least 0.3 for commercial development, 0.4 for residential development, (and, where appropriate, 0.5 for residential greenfield development).	Natural England Urban Greening major development standard
Local Standard – target of 15% tree canopy cover by 2030	Natural England Urban Tree Canopy Cover area wide standard Urban Tree Canopy Cover is increased by an agreed percentage based on a locally defined baseline and taking into account local needs, opportunities and constraints.

Children's play space 0.8ha per 1,000 population (0.2ha equipped plus -.55ha informal playing space)	Fields in Trust
Other provision for young people (MUGAs and skate parks) 0.3ha per 1,000 population	Fields in Trust
Outdoor Sports (this comprises of 1.2ha for pitches, 0.4ha for courts, greens, tracks and trails) 1.6ha per 1,000 population	Fields in Trust
Allotments 0.2ha per 1,000 population	Fields in Trust

Green infrastructure required to support growth

8.3.2 The infrastructure related impacts of growth in Southend in relation to Green Infrastructure and Open Space are significant and require a strategic approach to achieve appropriate standards of access to natural greenspace for the new population of Southend.

8.3.3 The approach to Green Infrastructure will need to be undertaken alongside partners including Natural England, the Essex Wildlife Trust, the Essex Local Nature Partnership and neighbouring authorities, to ensure joined up and strategic solutions to the provision of green and blue infrastructure connectivity.

8.3.4 Green infrastructure will play an important role in supporting future growth and enhancing the quality of life for existing and future residents. Wherever possible, green infrastructure should be provided on site as part of new development, creating accessible and integrated green spaces that directly serve local communities, whilst acknowledging off site financial contributions may be appropriate in some circumstances.

8.3.5 The long term management of green infrastructure should be considered as part of schemes. This should include clear arrangements for adoption, ownership and maintenance responsibilities. Maintenance requirements extend beyond routine grounds maintenance activities, such as grass cutting and shrub management, and should also account for specialist functions including tree inspections, play area maintenance, ecological management and asset safety inspections. Consideration should also be given to the staffing and resource implications associated with managing new infrastructure, recognising that effective delivery requires both adequate funding and sufficient operational capacity.

8.3.6 New development can contribute towards achieving wider environmental objectives. Southend-on-Sea has adopted a target of increasing tree canopy cover to 15% by 2030, from a recorded baseline of 12.9% in 2019. Given the limited land available within the Council's existing estate to deliver this increase, development proposals should seek to maximise opportunities for tree planting and canopy cover, with provision exceeding this target where site conditions allow. Such measures will contribute to climate resilience, biodiversity enhancement and wider green infrastructure objectives.

8.3.7 In planning for growth, the overall value of green infrastructure should be considered alongside quantitative provision standards. Larger, well-connected and multifunctional green spaces can often provide greater recreational, ecological, health and climate resilience benefits than a number of smaller fragmented spaces of equivalent total area. Such provision can also be more practical and cost-effective to maintain over the long term. Development proposals should therefore prioritise the delivery of high-quality, accessible and strategically located green infrastructure that maximises community and environmental benefits while supporting the growth objectives of the Local Plan.

8.3.8 Play provision should form an integral component of green infrastructure planning and should be designed to be accessible and inclusive for all users. New and enhanced play areas should incorporate measures that support children and young people with a wide range of abilities and needs, ensuring opportunities for inclusive play across the borough. Opportunities to incorporate features that improve accessibility and communication should be encouraged as part of future provision.

8.3.9 Growth proposed through the emerging Local Plan will increase demand for allotment provision across Southend-on-Sea. The requirement for additional allotment provision arising from planned growth is set out in the Infrastructure Schedule having regard to the Council's adopted standards. Current standards identify a requirement of 0.2 hectares of allotment space per 1,000 population.

8.3.10 Given the planned growth at Land North of Southend, opportunities should be explored as part of the masterplanning process to incorporate new allotment provision within the development, helping to create sustainable neighbourhoods and ensuring access to community growing spaces for future residents.

8.3.11 Planned growth is likely to place increased pressure upon the King Charles III Coast Path (England Coast Path).

8.3.12 It is expected that joined up green and blue infrastructure projects would be provided as part of on-site mitigation in line with growth and in accordance with adopted standards, alongside strategic delivery of projects via a range of funding measures to assist in delivering the long term vision of the South Essex Green and Blue Infrastructure Delivery Strategy, and the Local Nature Recovery Strategy.

Public Realm and Urban Greening

8.3.13 High-quality public realm is an important component of the infrastructure needed to support sustainable growth and successful place-making. Streets, squares, civic spaces, pedestrian routes and other publicly accessible spaces influence how people move through, experience and use the City. Well-designed public realm can enhance local character and distinctiveness, improve the vitality of town centres and neighbourhoods, create safe, inclusive and accessible places, and encourage walking, wheeling, cycling and the use of sustainable transport. In Southend, where significant growth is planned within an established urban area improvements to the public realm, including urban greening, can make an important contribution to the quality of the urban environment, health and wellbeing, and the attractiveness of places for residents, businesses and visitors. Paragraph 8.2.17 outlines potential interventions within the South Essex Green and Blue Infrastructure Strategy, particularly greening the High Street and creating destination spaces along the waterfront.

8.3.14 Planned growth can increase demand on existing streets and public spaces and create a need for new or enhanced provision. This may include improved pedestrian environments and connections, landscaping and tree planting, seating, street furniture, public art, wayfinding and improvements to the quality and accessibility of civic spaces and town centres. Public realm improvements can also be integrated with green and blue infrastructure, sustainable drainage and active travel measures to deliver multiple benefits, including biodiversity enhancement, flood resilience and climate change adaptation. Provision should be considered as an integral part of new development, with opportunities to secure appropriate contributions towards off-site improvements where these are necessary to support planned growth, address its impacts or improve connections with the surrounding area.

8.3.15 Whilst public realm improvements may be delivered city-wide, priority should be given to the City Centre, district centres, neighbourhood centres and other key

destinations (including the A13 Key Passenger Transport Corridor) where growth, visitor activity and transport interchange functions are concentrated. Improvements to gateways, strategic pedestrian routes, civic spaces, transport hubs, high streets and seafront areas will strengthen the city's identity, enhance connections between key destinations, encourage active travel, support local businesses and improve the attractiveness of investment locations.

8.3.16 Through Policy SP7 of the Local Plan, the importance of development proposals making a positive contribution to the surrounding public realm is highlighted, with Policy DM7.1 setting out policy criteria to ensure this is addressed – including through designing for an active environment, creating safe and accessible routes and connections to existing routes, contributing to the quality, accessibility and legibility of the public realm in a comprehensive and coordinated way.

8.3.17 Within the neighbourhood policies of the Plan, further detail is provided on where public realm enhancements will be prioritised, including city/ district/ neighbourhood/ local centres to enhance access, retail parks, mobility hubs, railway stations, seafront, and key passenger transport corridor. Within Southend Central, further detail is provided on public realm enhancements, including: providing a coordinated public realm to the high street, including opportunity for urban greening and informal play; at key junctions to emphasise east-west routes; to Chichester Road to improve the footway, crossing points, and urban greening; improvements to the public realm and walking and cycling routes at Short Street and Sutton Road; enhanced public realm and access to railway stations; to Alexandra Street including enhancing connections through to the Clifftown conservation area; enhancement and coordination of the public realm to the central seafront; and enhancement of the public piazza area at the southern end of the High Street.

8.3.18 Detail on identified requirements should be reflected in subsequent iterations of the Infrastructure Schedule where appropriate, with delivery responsibilities, costs, funding arrangements and timescales established as far as possible. The provision of public realm should also be supported by arrangements for its long-term management and maintenance.

8.3.19 The Local Plan encourages public art in a variety of forms reflecting particularly on the importance of design quality, collaboration with local artists and securing its longer term maintenance. The Plan outlines that development proposals of 50 or more residential units, and/ or 5,000sqm of non-residential floorspace will be

expected to provide public art as part of the scheme, or a financial contribution towards it.

8.4 Mitigation of Impacts on designated ecological sites

8.4.1 Planned growth within the Local Plan is likely to increase recreational pressure on internationally designated habitats including the Southend Marshes Special Protection Area and other coastal European sites. Natural England advises that green infrastructure mitigation, including Suitable Alternative Natural Greenspace (SANG), alongside Essex Coast RAMS mitigation measures, should be treated as critical infrastructure and delivered prior to first occupation of affected developments. Developer funding and long-term management arrangements will be required to secure mitigation in perpetuity.

8.4.2 The Essex Coast Recreational Disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy (RAMS) (April 2026) identifies measures necessary to avoid and mitigate likely significant effects arising in combination with other plans and projects. It sets a tariff which applies to net new residential development within the Essex Coast Zone of Influence (ZoI). The whole of Southend-on-Sea lies within the ZoI and therefore residential development within the City will be required to contribute towards the RAMS mitigation package to address recreational impacts on internationally designated Habitat Sites and ensure compliance with the Habitats Regulations. The current tariff, as of 1 August 2026, is £476 per net new dwelling, as set out in the Essex Coast RAMS (April 2026).

8.4.3 As noted above, the Essex Coast Recreational Disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy (RAMS) SPD (2020) was revoked by the Council in August 2026 and is replaced by the Essex Coast RAMS Technical Advice Note (TAN). The TAN provides technical guidance on the application of the Essex Coast RAMS and will be used as a material consideration in relevant planning decisions. It aligns with the 2026 revised Essex Coast RAMS Strategy, evidence base and tariff.

8.4.4 Where a development proposal is deemed likely to result in recreational impacts on internationally designated sites in its own right, additional mitigation measures will be required. Depending on the scale and location of the proposal, this may include the provision of substantial on-site or off-site accessible natural greenspace designed in accordance with Natural England's Suitable Alternative Natural Greenspace (SANG) principles. Such green spaces should comprise high-

quality semi-natural habitats, appropriate visual screening and sufficient size and attractiveness to divert recreational activity away from sensitive designated sites. Natural England advises that SANG provision should be informed by the Thames Basin Heaths SANG Guidelines and, where applicable, be delivered at a rate of approximately 8 hectares per 1,000 new population.

8.4.5 Major residential developments within the Essex Coast RAMS Zone of Influence may therefore be required to contribute both to the RAMS mitigation package and to provide development-specific green infrastructure mitigation, including accessible natural greenspace, circular walking routes and other measures necessary to avoid adverse effects on Habitat Sites. Such mitigation should be secured and operational prior to occupation of new dwellings.

8.5 Biodiversity

8.5.1 Biodiversity Net Gain (BNG) is an approach to development which makes sure that habitats for wildlife are left in a measurably better state than they were before the development. BNG became mandatory in England in February 2024 requiring developers to deliver a BNG of 10% through development proposals. The NPPF requires Local Plans to seek to achieve net gains for biodiversity through major development proposals. A detailed assessment of sites allocated in the Local Plan will be required to determine the impacts of development on biodiversity, and to consider how biodiversity net gains can be provided in accordance with the requirements of national planning policy. The costs of providing BNG will vary significantly depending on how and where the net gains will be provided and it may be possible that BNG could be achieved through other open space being provided as part of a development proposal. It is not appropriate to seek to calculate the requirements or costs associated with providing BNG within the IDP.

Lead agencies:

- Southend-on-Sea City Council
- Association of South Essex Local Authorities
- Essex Wildlife Trust
- Natural England
- Environment Agency

Evidence base:

- Parks and Green Space Strategy 2015-2020, Southend-on-Sea City Council, 2015

- South Essex Green and Blue Infrastructure Strategy, Alexandra Steed URBAN / ASELA, 2020
- Analysis of Accessible Natural Greenspace Provision for Essex, including Southend-on-Sea and Thurrock Unitary Authorities, Essex Wildlife Trust & Natural England, 2009
- South Essex Strategic Infrastructure Position Statement Stage A Report: Baseline Study, Arup, 2019
- MAGIC, Natural England – https://magic.defra.gov.uk/
- Southend-on-Sea City Council Open Space Assessment, Southend-on-Sea City Council, 2025
- Southend-on-Sea City Council Health and Wellbeing Strategic Plan 2025-2027, Southend-on-Sea City Council, 2025
- Essex Local Nature Recovery Strategy, Essex County Council, 2025
- Fields in Trust Standards: Creating Great Spaces for All, Fields in Trust , 2024
- National Green Infrastructure Framework, Natural England, 2023

9.0 Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities

9.1 Context

9.1.1 Indoor and outdoor sports and leisure facilities play an important role in supporting healthy communities, as well as providing opportunities for all age groups to socialise and develop skills. Regular exercise contributes to achieving a range of wider socio-economic objectives. In line with the NPPF, which emphasises the importance of access to sport and recreation facilities and the need for robust assessments of existing and future demand, careful consideration of current provision and future needs is essential to support the wellbeing of residents and planned growth within the City.

9.1.2 The vision of the Southend-on-Sea Health and Wellbeing Strategic Plan 2025-2027[40] is 'To support and enable the people of Southend-on-Sea to have the best possible physical and mental health, wellbeing, and quality of life, and to reduce health inequalities so that everyone can thrive'. The provision and access to playing pitches, indoor and built sports facilities have a significant impact on healthy lifestyles and are therefore vital to the achievement of the Council's vision and priorities for health and wellbeing. The Southend City Vision (2025), developed by the Southend City Partnership following extensive consultation with residents, communities, businesses and other stakeholders and informed by evidence and research, sets out a shared 10-year vision for the city. It sees Southend as a city that benefits from beautiful beaches, parks and well-kept urban spaces that are designed to encourage wellbeing and connect people with nature and each other.

9.1.3 The Council's Corporate Plan (2024/2028) sets out four priorities which seek to address the needs and challenges of the city and the Council. This includes, caring with a good quality of life for all, seeking to take action to address the root cause of poverty and inequality, empowering communities to be strong, resilient and safe, so that people live well, age well and care well and remain living independently in the community for as long as possible.

9.1.4 Sport England's Planning for Sport guidance establishes a Protect, Enhance, Provide approach to the quality and quantity of provision of sports facilities -

[40] The Health and Wellbeing Strategic Plan 2025-2027.

whereby there is a focus on firstly maintaining and improving the quality of existing facilities before providing new facilities.

9.1.5 Knight Kavanagh & Page (KKP) Ltd's Playing Pitch and Outdoor Sport Strategy (2026) and Built Facilities Strategy (2026), together with Sport England's bespoke Swimming Pools and Sports Halls report, provide the latest evidence on sports and recreation needs in Southend-on-Sea. The sport-specific assessments below are primarily drawn from the KKP studies, which should be referred to for detailed methodology and justification. Relevant KKP reports are listed within the evidence base.

Existing infrastructure provision

9.1.6 Table 32 table below outlines the quantity of provision in Southend by facility type. In general, facilities are well dispersed across the City area. A detailed list and breakdown of all facilities in Southend can be seen in Appendix B.

Table 32: Quantity of facilities by facility type in Southend-on-Sea

Facility Type	Private	Public Access	Grand Total
Artificial Grass Pitch (full size)	1	5	6
Athletics	2	2	4
Golf	1	3	4
Grass Pitches	16	119	135
Health and Fitness Gym	13	13	26
Indoor Bowls	1	1	2
Indoor Tennis Centre	1	1	2
Outdoor Tennis Courts	11	22	33
Sports Hall	5	29	34
Squash Courts	2	2	4
Studio	10	5	15
Swimming Pool	9	12	21
Climbing Wall	0	1	1
Total	**72**	**215**	**287**

Source: PPOSS and BFS 2026

9.2 Playing Pitches by Sport

Football – grass pitches

9.2.1 The Playing Pitch and Outdoor Sport Strategy 2026 identifies a total of 135 grass football pitches within the City area across 45 unique sites, of which 119 are available for some level of community use across 35 sites. The majority of pitches are assessed as being of standard quality, with 95 pitches (70%) falling within this category. A further eight pitches (6%) are rated as good quality, while 31 pitches (24%) are classified as poor quality.

9.2.2 In terms of ancillary provision, changing facilities are generally limited in quality. One site benefits from good-quality changing rooms, four sites provide standard-quality facilities, and six sites are identified as having poor-quality changing accommodation.

9.2.3 In terms of the number of football teams, the Playing Pitch Strategy found a total of 313 football teams across 62 clubs, comprising 82 adult teams, 97 youth 11v11 teams, 63 youth 9v9 teams, 41 mini 7v7 teams, and 30 mini 5v5 teams. There are currently five women's teams and 23 dedicated girls' teams within the figures. Southend United Football Club has numerous youth teams and is strongly active in the community.

9.2.4 The number of football teams in City area has increased from 285 to 313 teams since the 2018 Playing Pitch and Strategy, representing an overall growth of 10%. While this indicates an increase in participation and demand for football provision, the rate of growth has been relatively modest compared with national trends over the same period.

9.2.5 At a more detailed level, this growth has been driven by an increase of 41 youth 11v11 teams and 14 youth 9v9 teams. Conversely, team numbers have declined in several other areas with reductions of eight adult teams, seven mini 7v7 teams, and 12 mini 5v5 teams recorded since 2018.

3G Artificial Grass Pitches

9.2.6 There are currently six 11v11 3G pitches provided in Southend-on-Sea across a number of sites. All of these are lit and available for community use.

9.2.7 In addition to the 11v11 pitches, Southend-on-Sea contains 16 smaller-sided 3G pitches across seven sites. Of these, 14 are floodlit and available for community use, supporting both training and recreational play. The 3G pitches at Bournemouth Park Primary Academy and Darlinghurst Academy are neither floodlit nor accessible for community use.

9.2.8 Since the completion of the previous PPOSS, the provision of 11v11 3G pitches has increased significantly, rising from two to six pitches. This growth has been driven by the development of new facilities at Cecil Jones Academy, Shoeburyness High School and St Thomas More High School. Furthermore, the number of smaller sided 3G pitches has increased by five, highlighting the substantial investment that has been made in football infrastructure across the City area.

Cricket

9.2.9 The Playing Pitch Strategy outlines that there are 13 grass wicket squares in Southend-on-Sea located across nine sites, all of which are available for community use. In addition, there are also 11 non-turf pitches within Southend-on-Sea across several sites, with 10 available for community use. Practice nets are supplied at only four sites, with 12 lanes provided across these. The audit of ancillary facilities at grass wicket cricket sites in Southend-on-Sea indicates that provision is generally of a good standard. Of the eight sites assessed, three (38%) benefit from good-quality ancillary facilities, while five (62%) are supported by facilities of standard quality. No sites are rated as having poor-quality ancillary provision.

9.2.10 In contrast, the quality of changing facilities is more mixed. One site (13%) provides good-quality changing accommodation, two sites (25%) offer facilities of a standard quality, and five sites (62%) either have poor-quality changing rooms or no changing facilities at all.

Rugby Union

9.2.11 There are nine senior rugby union pitches across six sites in Southend-on-Sea. Of these, six pitches are available for community use. The pitches that are unavailable are all located on educational sites, limiting their use to the respective institutions.

9.2.12 In addition to the pitches located within Southend-on-Sea, Westcliff Rugby Union Football Club (RUFC) has access to six senior rugby union pitches situated in neighbouring Rochford. These facilities are located on land owned by Southend-on-Sea City Council and leased to the club, meaning they form an important part of the overall rugby union pitch stock available to serve residents of the city.

9.2.13 Since the completion of the previous assessment in 2018, the overall number of rugby union pitches available within Southend-on-Sea has remained unchanged, with no net increase or decrease in provision recorded during this period.

9.2.14 There are two rugby union clubs generating a combined total of 40 teams. This comprises nine adult men’s teams, two adult women’s teams, 17 age-grade boys’ and girls’ teams, four age-grade Under-12 teams, and 10 mixed age-grade teams.

Rugby League

9.2.15 There are currently no identified grass rugby league pitches within Southend-on-Sea.

9.2.16 The previous Playing Pitch and Outdoor Sports Strategy (PPOSS) completed in 2018 identified one grass rugby league pitch at Shoeburyness High School, which was used by Southend Spartans RLFC. The facility comprised a dual use rugby union pitch that was assessed as poor quality; however, it is no longer available for rugby league use.

9.2.17 Since 2018, a pitch has also been provided at Southend Rugby Club and was utilised by Southend Sharks RLFC. However, this facility is no longer used for rugby league and is therefore not considered part of the current supply.

Hockey

9.2.18 The two hockey clubs based in Southend-on-Sea collectively field 18 senior teams. Old Southendians Hockey Club (HC) accounts for 11 of these teams, comprising six men's and five women's sides, while Southend HC fields a further seven teams, including three men's and four women's sides.

9.2.19 Across both clubs, membership totals 430 players, consisting of 147 senior men, 124 senior women, 91 junior boys and 68 junior girls.

9.2.20 Since the previous PPOSS was published in 2018, the number of senior teams has increased by four, reflecting continued growth in participation across the local hockey community.

9.2.21 The hockey AGP at Warners Bridge Park is managed by Old Southendians HC and is assessed as being of standard quality. However, the surface has exceeded its recommended lifespan, having last been resurfaced in 2012, and is therefore approaching the point at which replacement will be required.

9.2.22 The site is supported by a good-quality clubhouse, providing changing facilities and a social space for post-match activities, although limited car parking capacity is reported to be an ongoing issue.

9.2.23 Looking ahead, planning permission has been granted for the development of a new full-size hockey AGP at Garon Park. Once completed, Southend HC intends to relocate its activities to the new facility, significantly enhancing hockey provision within the borough.

Golf

9.2.24 Southend-on-Sea has three golf courses; Belfairs, Garon Park, and Thorpe Hall Golf clubs. There is also a Golf Range in Leigh-on-Sea. There is also a Golf Range in Leigh-on-Sea. These facilities provide a range of opportunities for both recreational and competitive play.

9.2.25 There are two 18-hole courses at Belfairs and Thorpe Hall, and one 27 hole course at Garon Park. In addition, the Garon Park Golf Complex includes a dedicated 9-hole Par 3 course, catering to beginners and those seeking shorter-format golf. Practice facilities are also well represented within the City area. Garon Park Golf Complex features a covered, floodlit 30-bay driving range, while Leigh Golf Range offers a separate covered and floodlit 22-bay driving range, providing year-round training opportunities for golfers of all abilities.

9.2.26 The average golf club membership in Southend-on-Sea currently stands at 446 members, which is approximately 9% higher than the national average of 407 members per club.

9.2.27 Golf participation has also shown positive growth over the last decade, with overall club membership across the city increasing by 9% between 2015 and 2025, indicating sustained demand for golf facilities and opportunities.

9.2.28 Garon Park Golf Complex has a waiting list in place, with this representing unmet demand for the site.

Bowls

9.2.29 There are 17 outdoor bowling greens in Southend-on-Sea, distributed across 12 sites. In addition, indoor bowls provision is available at two separate venues, providing opportunities for year-round participation.

9.2.30 The majority of bowling greens (71%) are owned and managed by the Council. None of the outdoor greens benefit from sports lighting, limiting their use during evening periods.

9.2.31 In terms of quality, 10 greens are assessed as good quality, five as standard quality and two as poor quality. The quality of supporting facilities varies across sites, with five venues offering good-quality ancillary provision, five providing facilities of a standard quality, and two being assessed as poor quality. There are currently 13 bowls clubs operating within Southend-on-Sea, with a combined membership of 1,324 people.

9.2.32 Essex County Bowls Club has the largest membership base, accounting for 699 members. This comparatively high figure is influenced by the extensive indoor bowls facilities available at the site, which support year-round participation.

9.2.33 Since the previous assessment, Victoria Ladies BC, which was based at Priory Park, has ceased operations following the conclusion of the 2020 playing season.

9.2.34 The four bowls clubs that responded to consultation reported no latent or unmet demand, indicating that existing facilities are sufficient to accommodate current membership levels. Furthermore, all responding clubs advised that they are able to meet present demand using the provision available to them.

9.2.35 Looking ahead, both Alexandra BC and Thorpe Bay BC have ambitions to grow participation, with each club aiming to recruit an additional 20 senior members.

Tennis

9.2.36 Southend-on-Sea contains 122 tennis courts across 33 sites, of which 82 courts at 22 sites are available for community use.

9.2.37 Since the previous PPOSS was undertaken in 2018, the overall number of courts has increased by three. However, the number of courts accessible for community use has declined slightly, with two fewer courts now available to the public.

9.2.38 In addition to outdoor provision, there are nine permanent indoor tennis courts within the city. Five courts are located at David Lloyd Club, while Southend Leisure & Tennis Centre provides a further four indoor courts.

9.2.39 Sports lighting is available on 58 courts across 15 sites, supporting extended use throughout the year.

9.2.40 Court quality is generally high across the city, with 74 courts (61%) assessed as good quality. A further 31 courts (25%) are rated as standard quality, while 17 courts (14%) are assessed as poor quality. Notably, only two tennis sites are identified as having poor-quality provision, indicating that the overall standard of facilities is strong.

Netball

9.2.41 There are 55 outdoor netball courts in Southend-on-Sea across 26 sites. However, only nine courts at three sites are available for community use, significantly limiting accessible provision for local participants.

9.2.42 The vast majority of courts are located on school sites, with Priory Park being the only non-education venue. Sports lighting is available on just eight courts, all of which are situated at Westcliff High School for Girls and Chase High School.

9.2.43 In terms of quality, seven courts are assessed as good quality, 40 as standard quality and eight as poor quality. The Southend & District Netball League is the primary driver of netball participation within the city, although league competition is currently accommodated outside the local authority area in Castle Point.

Athletics

9.2.44 The Playing Pitch Strategy states that there are currently four athletics tracks in Southend-on-Sea. Two of these are for private use and form part of the provision at Earls Hall Primary School and Southend High School for Boys. There are two 400m athletics tracks in Southend-on-Sea for public use and these are located at Southend Leisure and Tennis Centre (Garon Park) and the Eastwood Academy. The tracks at both sites are rated as good quality.

9.2.45 The track at Southend Leisure and Tennis Centre requires improvements to allow its continued use in hosting licensed competitions. The track at Eastwood Academy is not accredited and urgent works to achieve this is a local priority for Southend-on-Sea City Council.

9.2.46 The 2023 update identifies members of local running clubs, which were not reported in 2018. Altogether this results in an increase of athletic memberships from 170 in 2018 to 945 members in 2023. Southend is well served in terms of competitive track and field facilities. Both venues are aiming to achieve UKA TrackMark accreditation. There are also opportunities for walk/run/jog/cycle loops in parks and open spaces as part of future proofing housing developments. Several parkruns take place in the City area which are popular events and attract large numbers of runners.

Cycling

9.2.47 There are no formal purpose-built facilities within Southend-on-Sea, with the nearest dedicated facility located approximately six miles away at Hadleigh Park.

9.2.48 High demand for cycling has been identified within Southend-on-Sea. However, it is considered that the majority of this demand can be accommodated through the existing highway network and cycle path infrastructure, with most participants making use of roads and established cycling routes rather than dedicated cycling facilities. Consequently, there is limited evidence to demonstrate a need for

additional dedicated provision within the City, particularly given the accessibility of the cycling facilities at Hadleigh Park in neighbouring Castle Point.

Multi-use Games Areas

9.2.49 The 2026 Playing Pitch & Outdoor Sports Assessment identifies eight Multi-Use Games Areas (MUGAs) across Southend-on-Sea, an increase from seven recorded in the previous study, with the additional facility located at Eastwood Park. All MUGAs are Council-owned and operate as open-access facilities. However, quality remains a significant issue, with seven of the eight MUGAs assessed as poor quality, primarily due to inadequate grip, loose gravel, litter, moss growth and infrequent maintenance. Only the MUGA at Colne Drive is assessed as being of standard quality, and no facilities are rated as good quality.

9.2.50 As open-access facilities, formal demand has not been quantified. Nevertheless, anecdotal evidence suggests that MUGAs are generally well used during the summer months, predominantly for informal football and basketball. Usage is considered to be constrained by the poor quality of provision and limited availability of sports lighting; only the MUGAs at Chalkwell Park and Leigh Marshes are floodlit. The assessment identifies a shortfall in MUGA provision across the City, particularly within the Central Analysis Area, where higher population densities are likely to generate greater demand.

9.2.51 The assessment recommends protecting and enhancing the existing stock of MUGAs through quality improvements and maintenance upgrades, as well as exploring opportunities for additional provision in higher-density urban areas. It also highlights the need to increase sports lighting provision where appropriate to extend usability and maximise participation. Furthermore, the Council is encouraged to consider opportunities through initiatives such as the PlayZones Programme, which supports the delivery and refurbishment of inclusive, accessible community sports facilities.

9.3 Indoor and Built Facilities

9.3.1 The information in this section is derived from the Draft Built Facilities Strategy 2026, the Bespoke Sports Halls Study 2026 and the Bespoke Swimming Pools Report 2026.

Sports Halls

9.3.2 Southend has 34 sports halls offering a total of 86 badminton courts. There are sixteen 3+ court halls totaling 68 courts. In terms of quality, two sports halls are

considered good quality, five are above average quality, six are below average quality, and one is rated poor. Two halls were not assessed.

9.3.3 Around 93.9% of the population live within one mile of a sports hall available for community use while 94% of the residents live within 20-minutes' drive of a publicly available sports hall.

Swimming pools

9.3.4 There are 21 pools across 14 sites in Southend. Six pools (not including lidos) are larger than 20m. Of these, three pools are above average, two are below average and one is currently closed. The two below average pools (at Belfairs Swim Centre and Shoeburyness Leisure Centre) require improvement to improve the condition of public leisure stock.

9.3.5 In terms of accessibility, over half (52.2%) of authority residents live within one mile of a publicly available swimming pool. All residents of Southend live within a 20 minutes' drive of a swimming pool with community access.

9.3.6 All three public leisure sites provide a pay and play option to residents. David Lloyd provides a relatively high-cost membership option.

Health and fitness suites

9.3.7 There are 26 health and fitness suites in Southend with a total of 1,822 stations. Southend has 19 health and fitness suites with 20+ stations, a total of 1,754 stations. 15 of the 19 are available to the community. There are also 18 studios in Southend that offer community access. One facility is rated as good, 11 are above average, five are below average and two are poor quality.

9.3.8 14 gyms are located within a two mile radius of the Southend City boundary. Nearly all (94.8%) of City residents live within one mile of a health and fitness facility.

Indoor bowls

9.3.9 There are two indoor bowls facilities in Southend. Essex County Bowls Club having six rinks is rated above average and Southend-on-Sea Bowls Club having three rinks is rated below average quality. All of Southend's population is within 20 minutes' drive time of an indoor bowls facility.

9.3.10 Current supply is considered to satisfy current and future demand for indoor bowls in Southend.

Sailing and watersports

9.3.11 Watersports activities are popular in the area given Southend's coastline. Sailing, rowing, paddleboarding, kitesurfing and windsurfing are popular. Activity is delivered mainly through five local clubs/organisations for sailing and watersports. One in Rochford is also accessible to Southend residents.

Indoor tennis

9.3.12 There are two indoor tennis facilities; Southend Leisure and Tennis Centre (four courts) and David Lloyd Southend (five courts) in Southend. The David Lloyd is in good quality and Southend Leisure is above average quality. All of Southend's population live within a 20 minute drive of these facilities. There is latent demand for indoor tennis.

Other sports and built infrastructure

Squash

9.3.13 There are 4 squash courts located at two sites in Southend. TruGym (Thorpe Bay) is below average and another above average. Squash courts are well distributed and all of Southend's population live within 20 minute's drive of a squash court.

Gymnastics

9.3.14 There are five sites that provide gymnastics in Southend with four having dedicated facilities across the area. Gymnastics and trampolining are in high demand and clubs operate a waiting list, meaning that capacity is overstretched and there is demand for more provision in the area. All Southend-on-Sea residents live within a 30 minutes' drive time of a facility providing gymnastics.

Combat Sports

9.3.15 There are 16 combat sports/boxing venues in Southend, out of which 11 are dedicated sites. All residents live within a 30-minute drive of a combat sports facility.

Table tennis

9.3.16 There are two dedicated table tennis sites in Southend-on-Sea, one of which is used by two local clubs, the other is used to deliver individual and group coaching by a local professional. All Southend residents live within a 30 minutes' drive time of a facility providing table tennis.

Community centres/small halls

9.3.17 There are a large number (54) of community centres/small halls distributed across Southend (also detailed in Chapter 5). Approximately 94.7% of the population live within 800m of a community centre / small hall.

Climbing Walls

9.3.18 There is one indoor climbing wall in Southend city centre at IndiRock. It features a 3.8m high bouldering wall with varying routes suitable for climbers of all abilities. It provides a good opportunity for both experienced and beginner climbers in Southend-on-Sea.

Current infrastructure needs in the area

9.3.19 The Southend-on-Sea Playing Pitch and Outdoor Sports Assessment (2026) identifies that many of the current and future needs for outdoor sports provision can be addressed through improvements to the quality, accessibility and management of existing facilities. The assessment highlights opportunities to increase capacity through enhanced maintenance regimes, improved community access agreements, better utilisation of education sites and targeted investment in existing infrastructure. However, the assessment also identifies specific deficiencies and pressures across a range of sports and facility types. Consequently, a number of measures are recommended, including improvements to existing facilities, the protection of strategically important sites, enhanced community access arrangements and the provision of additional facilities where justified by identified demand.

9.3.20 To assess existing provision and future needs, the Playing Pitch and Outdoor Sports Assessment divides Southend-on-Sea into three analysis areas. These areas group wards with similar catchment characteristics and patterns of facility use, enabling supply and demand to be assessed at a local level. The analysis areas and corresponding wards are shown in the table below.

Table 33: Playing Pitch and Outdoor Sports Assessment Analysis Areas

Analysis Area	Wards included
Central	St Luke's, Victoria, Milton, Kursaal, Southchurch, Thorpe
East	West Shoebury, Shoeburyness
West	Eastwood Park, Belfairs, West Leigh, St Lawrence, Blenheim Park, Leigh, Prittlewell, Westborough, Chalkwell

Source: Southend-on-Sea Playing Pitch and Outdoor Sports Assessment (2026).

9.3.21 The assessment identifies the principal issues, surpluses and deficiencies affecting individual sports and facility types across each analysis area. These

findings provide the evidence base for determining current infrastructure requirements and informing future investment priorities. A summary of the identified needs is set out in Table 34.

9.3.22 Table 34 considers the Southend PPOSS Assessment Report 2026 and Built Facilities Report 2026, and provides a high-level overview of the current infrastructure needs identified within these documents for each of the infrastructure types discussed above and where possible, the relevant analysis area where the infrastructure needs are required. Infrastructure needs include both general and specific provision to meet an identified shortfall, or urgent or strategic improvement works.

Table 34: Current playing pitch and indoor and built facility infrastructure needs in Southend-on-Sea

Infrastructure Type	Analysis Area	Current infrastructure needs
Playing Pitches		
Football (grass pitches)	Central	Additional capacity required to address identified shortfalls in youth football provision, including youth 11v11, 9v9 and mini football formats. Improvements to pitch quality and increased community access to existing facilities would assist in increasing capacity.
Football (3G AGPs)	Central	3 full size 3G pitches
	West	1 full size 3G pitches
	Overall	4 full size 3G pitches
Cricket	Overall	No current shortfalls, however, demand has increased significantly in recent years and clubs continue to seek expansion. Additional pitch capacity, training facilities and supporting infrastructure may be required to support future growth in participation, including women's and junior cricket.
Rugby union	Central	Additional capacity required to address identified shortfalls in match and training provision. Improvements to pitch quality and carrying capacity are also required.
Rugby League	Overall	Further dedicated rugby league provision not required.
Hockey (Sand AGPs)	Overall	Provision of one full size hockey suitable AGP.
Golf	West	Golf provision at two courses is at capacity. Improvement of quality of Belfairs course required.
Bowls	Overall	No known shortfall or infrastructure needs. Ongoing maintenance and protection of existing facilities required.
Padel Tennis	Overall	Monitor participation growth and future demand following recent provision within the City.
Tennis	Overall	Improvements required to existing outdoor tennis court stock together with continued support for community access to education-based facilities.
Netball	Overall	Continued protection and enhancement of existing facilities and community access arrangements.
Athletics	Overall	Urgent improvement and maintenance works required to achieve accreditation for licenced competition at both Southend Athletics Track and Eastwood Academy.
Cycling	Overall	No requirement for dedicated facilities.
MUGAs	Central	Explore options to increase floodlit supply particularly in urban areas to address under provision.
	Overall	Improvements and protection required for existing supply.
Indoor and Built Facilities		

Infrastructure Type	Analysis Area	Current infrastructure needs
Sports Halls	Overall	Improve below average and poor-quality sports halls and maintain/refurbish the existing public leisure stock. Maintain and, where possible, increase community access to education sports halls.
Swimming Pools	Overall	Improve pool quality at Belfairs Swim Centre and Shoeburyness Leisure Centre Re-opening the pool at Hamstel Junior School
Health and Fitness Suites	Overall	Upgrade and potentially extend health and fitness and studio provision at Shoeburyness Leisure Centre, and modernise/reconfigure provision at Southend Leisure and Tennis Centre
Indoor bowls	Overall	No additional provision is required. Retain existing facilities and seek opportunities to modernise Southend-on-Sea Bowls Club.
Sailing and watersports	Overall	No known shortfall or infrastructure needs
Indoor tennis	Overall	No known shortfall or infrastructure needs. Repair the roof at Southend Leisure and Tennis Centre to ensure no further damage occurs to the playing surface.
Squash	Overall	Bring the closed squash court at TruGym (Thorpe Bay) back into use and improve the quality and accessibility of existing squash provision.
Gymnastics	Overall	No current capacity shortfall identified. Protect existing dedicated gymnastics provision and repair/replace the trampolines at Southend Leisure and Tennis Centre.
Combat Sports	Overall	No specific new facility requirement identified.
Table tennis	Overall	No current capacity shortfall identified. Support Invicta Table Tennis Club to secure its existing tenure and continued access to suitable facility to meet local demand.
Community centres / small halls	Overall	Refurbishment of ageing community halls to ensure they remain fit for purpose, alongside better use of existing provision to meet local demand.
Climbing Walls	Overall	No current infrastructure shortfall identified.

Source: Southend PPOSS Assessment Report 2026

9.4 Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

9.4.1 The 2026 Playing Pitch and Outdoor Sports Strategy (PPOSS) identifies that improvements to the quality of existing facilities remain a key priority. The most significant pressures relate to football, cricket and artificial grass pitch provision, with additional investment requirements identified for changing facilities, athletics provision, netball facilities and wider community sports infrastructure. The PPOSS also highlights the importance of improving accessibility, increasing community use of existing facilities and ensuring that facilities are capable of supporting continued growth in participation, including women's and girls' sport.

9.4.2 The 2026 evidence indicates that existing indoor and built facilities are generally able to accommodate forecast Local Plan growth to 2045. The Bespoke Sports Halls Study identifies sufficient sports hall provision to meet demand across the modelled growth scenarios, with the main focus on protecting and increasing community use of education facilities and modernising existing sports halls. The Bespoke Swimming Pools Report also finds that existing swimming pool provision can accommodate projected growth and does not support the need for an additional swimming pool. The main priorities are to make better use of existing facilities and to refurbish and modernise them where needed. Given the scale of growth allocated in the Local Plan, additional demand for both indoor and outdoor sports facilities is expected over the Plan period.

9.4.3 In accordance with Sport England guidance, the Playing Pitch Calculator and Sports Facilities Calculator should be used to estimate the additional demand generated by population growth associated with growth allocated in the Plan and to identify indicative capital costs of mitigating these impacts through new and enhanced sports infrastructure provision. Sport England's tools provide an established methodology for assessing the quantity of sports infrastructure required to support new development.

9.4.4 As outlined earlier in this document, IDPs should be treated as 'live documents' which provide a snapshot at a point in time and therefore contributions within this section may be revised in due course. It should be cautioned that there are limitations to the Sport England Playing Pitch Calculator reflecting that the calculations are largely based on a projected population growth, and do not consider in detail local contexts such as the local evidence outlined above, including the capacities of existing surrounding land-uses and facilities, the location, accessibility, and the attractiveness of existing facilities. The

Infrastructure Schedule sets out the Sport England calculator calculations for completeness. Further consideration will be required by the Council, developers, and sports related organisations to determine the precise sport infrastructure related needs of the City as a result of growth allocated in the Local Plan.

Lead agencies:

- Southend-on-Sea City Council
- Sport England
- Active Essex
- Football Association

Evidence base:

- Southend Playing Pitch and Outdoor Sports Strategy, Knight Kavanagh, 2026
- Built Facilities Strategy, Knight Kavanagh, 2026
- Activeplacespower
- South Essex Strategic Infrastructure Position Statement Stage A Report: Baseline Study, Arup, 2019

10.0 Flood Management

10.1 Context

10.1.1 Infrastructure provision for flood defence and surface water management includes a range of measures to counteract the risks arising from local flooding. The Flood and Water Management Act (FWMA, 2010) places a statutory duty on the Environment Agency to develop a National Flood and Coastal Erosion Risk Management Strategy (FCERM). This approach is moving towards a 'catchment based approach' which aims to consider adaptive pathways and improving resilience. The FWMA 2010 defines local flood risk as the flood risk from surface water, groundwater and ordinary watercourses.

10.1.2 As a unitary authority, Southend-on-Sea City Council is the Lead Local Flood Authority (LLFA) for the City area. LLFAs have significant duties and powers in relation to flooding from local sources, specifically surface water, groundwater and ordinary watercourses. The Environment Agency retains responsibility for leading and coordinating the management of flood risk associated with main rivers and the sea, in consultation with Southend-on-Sea City Council and Anglian Water. It is the responsibility of Anglian Water Services (AWS) to manage flood risk associated with wastewater management related infrastructure.

10.1.3 AWS has a duty as a statutory sewerage undertaker to provide wastewater services to the study area and is responsible for the management, maintenance and operation of flood control structures under their ownership. Water Companies are defined as a Risk Management Authority within the FWMA and are responsible for flood risk management functions in accordance with the Water Resources Act 1991 and the Land Drainage Act 1991. AWS is responsible for surface water drainage from development via adopted sewers and for maintaining trunk sewers into which much of the highway drainage in the study area connects.

10.1.4 Essex and Suffolk Water has a duty as a statutory water undertaker to provide clean water services to the study area and is responsible for the management, maintenance and operation of flood control structures under their ownership.

10.1.5 The main risks from flooding in the area are from rivers, surface water, sewers and tidal, with more detail about the risk and defence infrastructure associated with each set out below.

10.2 Existing infrastructure provision

10.2.1 As part of the Drainage and Wastewater Management Plan (DWMP 2023), Anglian Water make assumptions on population growth as part of their own predictions, which takes a proportional view of the growth forecast based on ONS and local authority data. They use the level of growth contained within adopted Local Plans as a basis for the anticipated growth in the region. The DWMP growth demand forecast model is designed to produce growth forecasts in alignment with the WRMP 2024 (Water Resources Management Plan) and Water Resources East regional plan water forecasting processes. This is defined as 'moderate' growth. The assumption for the Southend Catchment is shown in Table 35[41].

Table 35 Growth forecasting in Southend

WRC catchment	2021 population	2035 population	2050 population
Southend	201,653	213,656	227,205

10.2.2 Anglian Water is currently preparing the next iteration of the Drainage and Water Recycling Management Plan (DWMP28) for publication in 2028, which will address the 25-year period 2030-2055, going beyond the local plan period. Throughout this process AWS will engage with local planning authorities to update and seek views on these plans and the growth scenario best aligned to the region.

10.2.3 The DWMP will inform investments in the next Business Plan (Price Review 2029 – PR29) for the Asset Management Period 2030-2035 (AMP9) and it must set out how Anglian Water will manage and develop drainage and sewerage systems to meet obligations under Water Industry Act 1991. This includes understanding how to deal with challenges such as asset health, climate change and population growth. Using this information, a risk assessment will be conducted for three different timescales: the short- (5yr), medium- (15yr) and long-(25yr +) term.

Flooding from rivers

10.2.4 Three watercourses pose a fluvial flood risk to the City area. Willingale Brook poses the most significant fluvial flood risk in the City area as a large part of the residential area around the watercourse is at risk from flooding. Small areas of flood risk around the course of Prittle Brook and Eastwood Brook also pose a risk to nearby residential development.

[41] The Southend catchment covers a larger area than the administrative boundary of Southend-on-Sea City Council.

10.2.5 Figure 10 illustrates the distribution of different flood susceptibility zones in Southend, incorporating both tidal and fluvial flood risk extents as per the South Essex SFRA, 2018. In August 2026 SCC produced a revised Level 1 SFRA (2026) for the district area. The vast majority of Southend-on-Sea falls within Flood Zone 1, meaning that those areas have less than a 0.1% chance of river or tidal flooding within any given year. Approximately 3% of the City area falls within Flood Zone 2, meaning these areas have between 0.1%-1% chance of flooding from rivers in any year or between 0.1-0.5% chance of flooding from the sea in any year. Some 8% of the City area falls within Flood Zone 3, meaning the probability of flooding in any year exceeds 1% for rivers or 0.5% for the sea. Areas along the majority of Eastwood Brook and between Chase High School and Victoria Avenue, along Ekco Park, Thornford Gardens and Warners Bridge Park for Prittle Brook fall within Flood Zones 2. Flood Zone 3 is split into 3a and 3b, with 3b land deemed as functional floodplain with a 5% probability of flooding. Only a very small portion of the land alongside Eastwood Brook and Prittle Brook are functional floodplain – these areas are predominantly undeveloped (St Lawrence Court, by Glenwood and Grovewood Avenue for Eastwood Brook and Priory Park for Prittle Brook).

10.2.6 It is important to note that the Environment Agency's data zones illustrate the extent of fluvial and tidal flooding risk without considering the presence of flood defences (although flood defences are mapped on Figure). This approach is taken to allow for the residual flood risk in the event of a failure or breach/overtopping of flood defences.

10.2.7 Willingale Brook is a designated main river that flows through Southchurch Park in an open channel and discharges into the Thames Estuary. Flood zone mapping in the Level 1 SFRA (2026) shows areas of Flood Zone 2 and 3 associated with the Willingale Brook extending across surrounding residential areas including Southchurch Park, Northumberland Crescent, Lifstan Way and Greenways. There are two balancing ponds within the park which collect surface water runoff from the residential area to the north. AWS own and maintain a pumping station in the south of the park as well as an additional pumping station on the Southend frontage which discharges surface water to the Thames Estuary.

10.2.8 Prittle Brook flows east through the City area from Belfairs Park towards Priory Park at Prittlewell. The Level 1 SFRA (2026) shows areas of Flood Zone 2 and 3 associated with Prittle Brook in Priory Park and along the course of the Brook. Eastwood Brook is a smaller tributary of the River Roach that flows east through

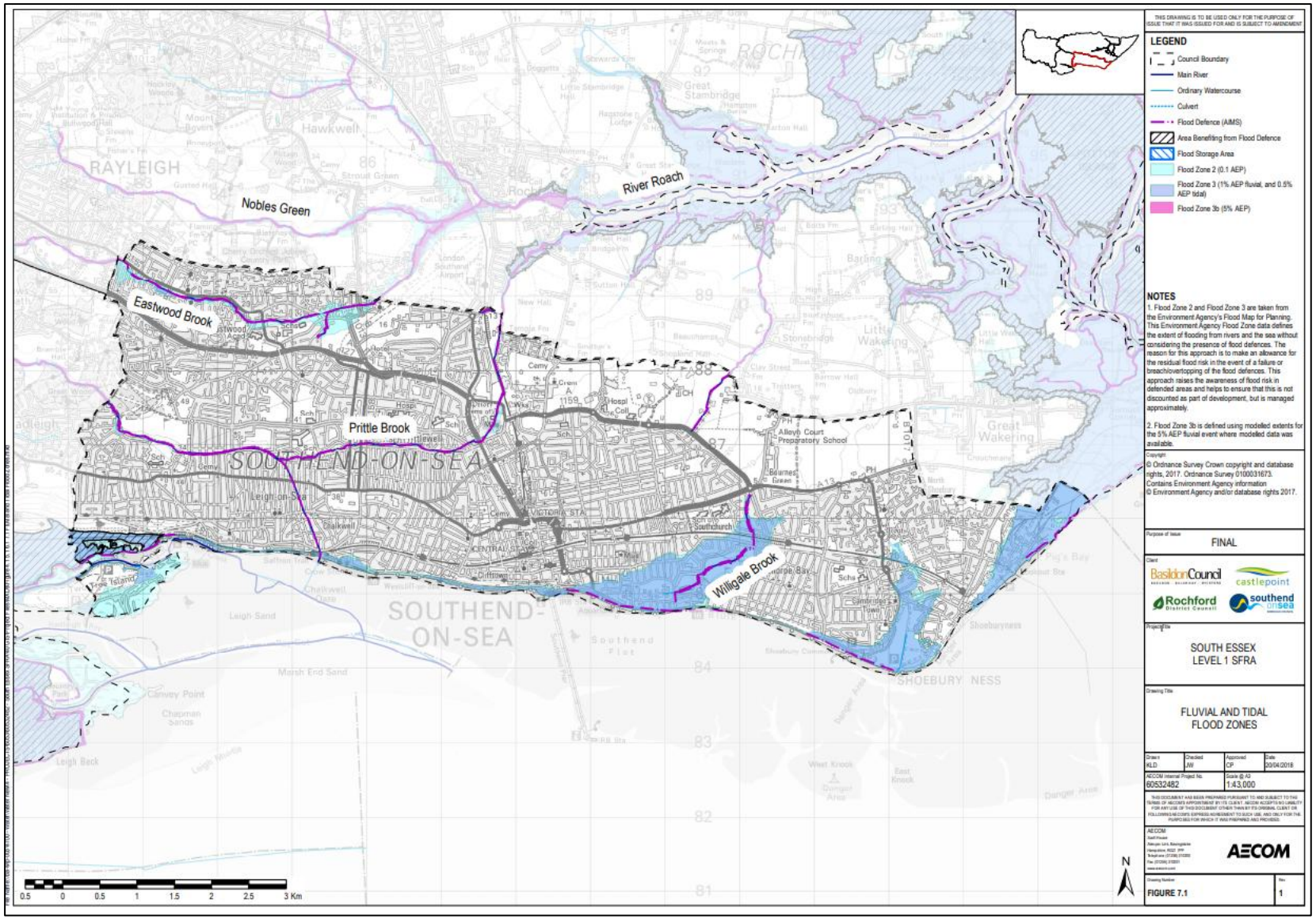
Eastwood (as shown in Figure 11). The watercourse is culverted through residential parts of the City area. The residential areas of White House Road, Rayleigh Road, Snakes Lane, Orchard Grove and St Lawrence Gardens are located in Flood Zones 2 and 3 of the floodplain from the Eastwood Brook.

10.2.9 Both Eastwood Brook and Prittle Brook flow through relatively steep urban catchments which have been extensively altered to facilitate drainage and flood alleviation. These watercourses therefore respond rapidly to rainfall as flooding would be likely to occur with little warning and fast flows. Parts of the Eastwood Brook have been culverted through residential parts of the city, allowing water to flow its natural course in subterranean channels.

10.2.10 Environment Agency Asset Information Management System (AIMS) data shows that the Willingale Brook, Prittle Brook and Eastwood Brook are mostly maintained channels with high ground or natural channels with vegetated high ground. These defences have a varying design standard of protection (SoP), ranging from 1 in 17 years to 1 in 100 years.

10.2.11 In addition to main rivers, the Southend-on-Sea Surface Water Management Plan (SWMP) (2015) identifies a number of unnamed ordinary watercourses in the City area which are tributaries of the main rivers – five of which are maintained by the City Council. There are no historic recorded incidents of ordinary watercourse flooding within the Southend-On-Sea City area and therefore flood defence efforts are concentrated along main rivers and the coastline.

Figure 10: Fluvial and Tidal Flood Zones - Southend-on-Sea (South Essex SFRA, 2018)



Tidal flooding

10.2.12 The coastline of the City area is at risk from tidal flooding from the Thames Estuary and the North Sea (as illustrated above in Figure 11). Tidal flooding may occur during storm surge conditions characterised by wind driven waves and low atmospheric pressure coupled with high spring tides. Although Southend-On-Sea is protected by the presence of a sea wall flood defence, it is still at residual risk of flooding if the defences were to fail or to be overtopped.

10.2.13 The southern and eastern coastlines of the district are all at tidal flood risk. Areas in the northeast near Butts Road and parts of Leigh Golf Range fall within Flood Zone 3b. Tidal flood risk extends along the Willingale Brook and covers parts of Southchurch Park and the roads to the south which fall within Flood Zone 3b. Full details of impacted areas is provided within the Level 1 SFRA (2026).

10.2.14 The Environment Agency AIMS database maps assets associated with main rivers including defences, structures and channel types. AIMS data shows that there are four areas along the Southend-on-Sea City area coastline protected from tidal flooding. To the west of the City area, south of Leigh-on-Sea railway station, there is an earth embankment with concrete revetment, which has a design Standard Operating Procedure (SoP) of 1 in 1000 years. The frontage of Southend-on-Sea is protected by a sea wall with a cobble stone masonry revetment, which has a design SoP of 1 in 1000 years. The frontage of Shoebury Common and the frontage of Suttons, to the east of the City area, are both protected by concrete seawalls with a design SoP of 1 in 1000 years.

10.2.15 The South Essex Councils (SEC), including Southend-on-Sea City Council, recognise the need to take additional action to prepare for sea-level rise and tidal and stormwater flooding arising from anthropogenic climate change. The Thames Estuary 2100 Plan (TE2100 Plan, 2023) identifies two policy units within Southend-on Sea.

10.2.16 Southend-on-Sea sits within Policy unit ‘P4’ and ‘P3’. Policy Unit P4 extends from Two Tree Island in the west to Shoeburyness in the east and includes Thorpe Bay area and North Shoebury area. The areas at risk of flooding (which are reduced by defences) are mainly residential but also include rail infrastructure, schools, care homes and a hospice. The types of flooding that could affect this policy unit include tidal flooding from the Thames (when the tide overtops flood defences); fluvial flooding from local watercourses including Prittle Brook; surface water; or a combination of these. The aim of Policy Unit P4 for this area is to ‘take further

action to keep up with climate and land use change so that flood risk does not increase'. The TE2100 plan states that improvements to the flood risk management system should include redesigning defences so that upgrades will improve the local area and make it greener; provide a space for habitat; identify opportunities to create and enhance intertidal habitat and enable people to have uninterrupted access to the riverside with views of the river, all elements which form part of a wider riverside strategy approach.

10.2.17 Policy unit 'P3' refers to Hadleigh Marshes Policy Unit which is an open area of freshwater marshes and is largely undeveloped, apart from a railway line that runs through the area. It extends from Benfleet to Leigh and covers a small part of the city area. The types of flooding that could affect this policy unit include tidal flooding (when the tide overtops flood defences), fluvial flooding from local watercourses including the drainage systems on Hadleigh Marshes (when heavy rainfall causes the ditches to flow onto the marsh) and a combination of these. The aim of Policy Unit P3 for this area is to "maintain flood defences at their current level, accepting that the flood risk will increase.'

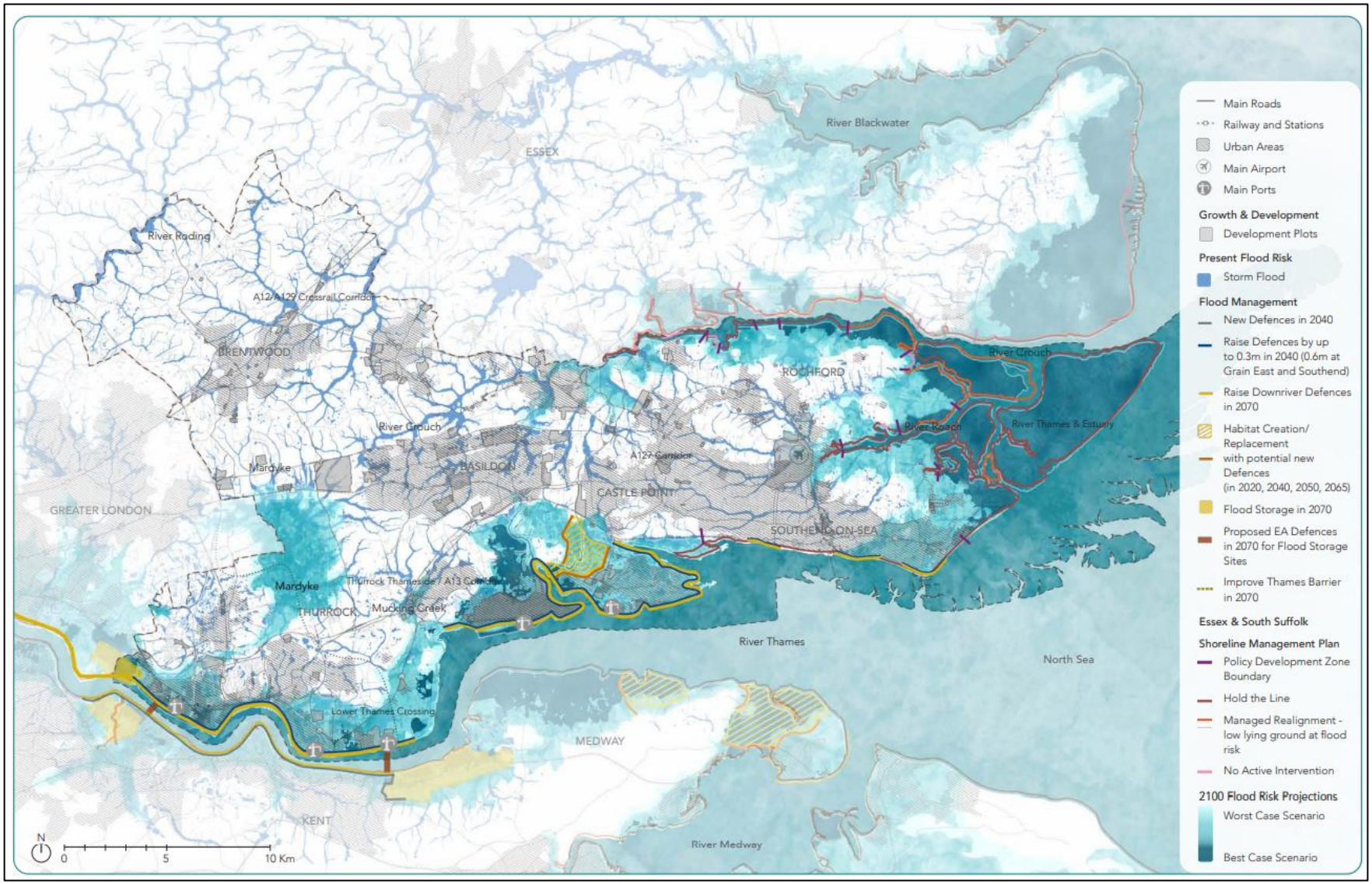
10.2.18 The South Essex Strategic Green and Blue Infrastructure Study (2020) stresses the challenge of climate change while highlighting the joint ambition to 'design for a changing estuary [which] will welcome, and accommodate, sea-level rise and increasing tidal and stormwater flooding events. The balance of green and blue infrastructure will shift in response to these effects brought on by climate change, and South Essex, like a sponge, will be able to absorb the change dynamically'. While uncertainty remains over the extent of sea level rise and intensity of storm surges due to climate change, Figure illustrates flood risk projections (from 'best case' to 'worst case' emissions scenarios). At these levels, homes, businesses, major regional transportation infrastructure and important ecological sites will be severely at risk. Within Southend, the eastern quarter and southern coastline are most susceptible to increased flood risk.

10.2.19 The City Council is part of a pilot project with the SARCC (Sustainable and Resilient Coastal Cities) to explore nature-based solutions in coastal management and policy making. The project involves coastal local governments dealing with coastal flood defence from sea level rise. The project partners are from Belgium, France, the Netherlands and England. The SARCC is funded by the European Regional Development Fund.

10.2.20 Magic maps (DEFRA, 2024) illustrate notable coastal constraints within the area and includes:

- SPA/SAC Mudflats (to west of settlement coastline) and sandflats (central area of settlement coastline).
- Intertidal seagrass beds (to west of settlement coastline).
- Additionally, it should be noted that Natural England impose an embargo which specifies that there are to be no coastal works outside of the April to September delivery window.

Figure 11: Projected Flood Risk, Flood Defences and Proposed Development (South Essex Strategic Green and Blue Infrastructure Study, 2020)

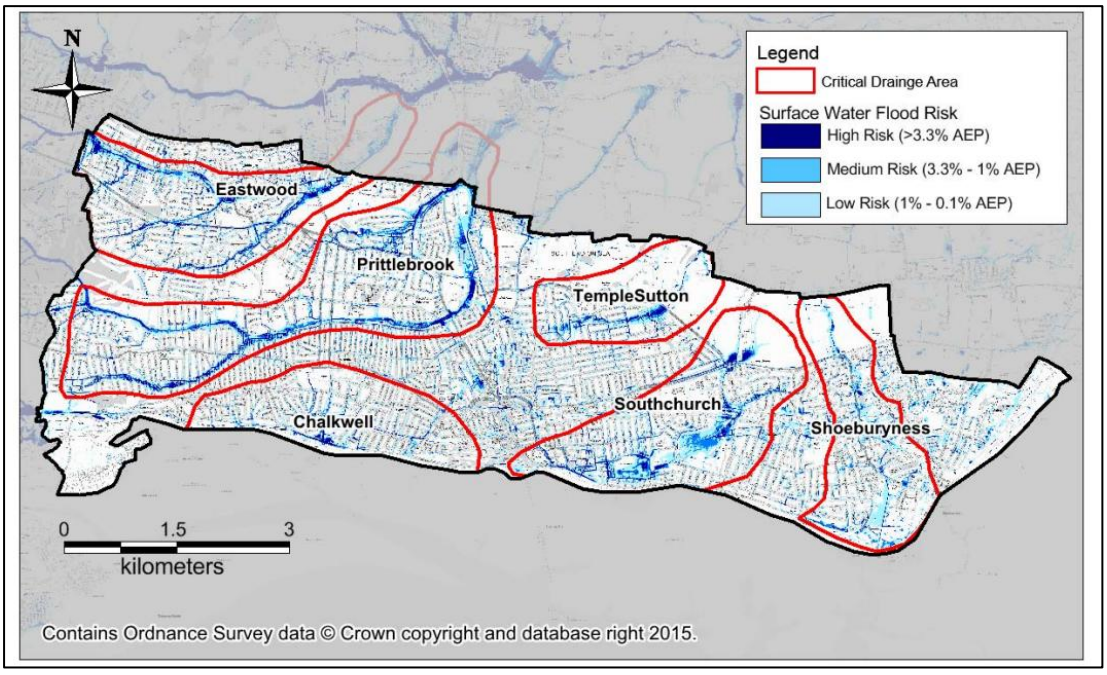


Surface water flooding

10.2.21 Surface water flooding poses a significant flood risk to the City area, predominantly driven by the topography that slopes from west to east through the City area. The slopes form ideal flow paths for surface water runoff and results in flooding at lower elevations. Historic records of surface water flooding can be attributed to the inundation of surface water drainage systems (indicating a lack of capacity), as well as the combination of high tides and high water levels in rivers during high rainfall events.

10.2.22 The SWMP (2015), which is due to be revised, identifies six 'critical drainage areas' (CDAs) in Southend-on-Sea. The CDA mapping shown in Figure led the Council to identify Eastwood, Chalkwell, Marine Parade, Western Esplanade and Eastern Esplanade as being at high risk of surface water flooding. CDAs are areas of significant flood risk, characterised by the amount of surface runoff that drains into the area, the topography and hydraulic conditions of the pathway (e.g. sewer, river system), and the receptors (people, properties and infrastructure) that may be affected.. The Council uses CDAs to manage and prioritise potential flood mitigation and management options – it has an ongoing programme of works to tackle surface water flood risk, including hydraulic modelling studies for the central seafront and Chalkwell, and SuDS conceptualisation throughout the city centre.

Figure 12: Identified Critical Drainage Areas (SWMP, 2015)



10.2.23 Southend-on-Sea experienced severe surface water flooding in 2014. In response, a Flood Partnership was established, made up of those organisations

who share responsibility for the drainage network in Southend, including AWS, Southend-on-Sea City Council, the Environment Agency, and other neighbouring councils.

10.2.24 As part of the Catchment to Coast Partnership, Southend-on-Sea will utilise DEFRA funding to create projects that reduce surface water (and coastal) flooding for its community using natural flood management techniques and establishing saltmarshes in the Thames Estuary.

10.2.25 Southend-on-Sea City Council is a member of the SPONGE2020 project partnership between Dutch, British and Flemish local governments and water authorities to co-create and implement innovative climate change adaptation solutions such as sustainable urban drainage (SuDs). Through this membership, Southend is benefitting from the delivery of additional sustainable urban drainage measures to deliver long-term sustainable water management, whilst delivering co-benefits in terms of public realm improvements and new space for recreation.

10.2.26 Within Local Transport Plan 4, which is currently being drafted and yet to be published, the Council is considering reducing vulnerability of the transport network from flooding and extreme weather events by delivering specific adaptation improvements. These will be prioritised along key routes that are also within Flood Risk Zone 3 (the areas around Southchurch Park, the area around Gunners Park and the seafront from Southend Pier to the western border of the city) in order to minimise economic disruption.

10.2.27 Specific steps will likely include:

- Incorporating permeable surfacing materials into new car park, footway, cycleway and road schemes as well as into the maintenance regime, in areas at risk of flooding;
- Improving drainage, including through the delivery of Sustainable Urban Drainage Systems where feasible, and drain clearance, particularly in and immediately outside of areas of flood risk;
- Incorporating flexible and/or heat resistant paving materials into new footway, cycleway and road schemes and the maintenance regime outside of Flood Risk Zone 3 and where sun exposure and / or subsidence risk is high;

- Ensuring that new planting schemes are designed to cope with climate change and that shade providing landscaping along footways and cycleways is increased;
- Encouraging public transport operators to provide a climate appropriate and comfortable environment for passengers on our bus services and rail services;
- Working with Network Rail to strengthen railway embankments where their collapse would cause a hazard or severe disruption to the transport network.

Flooding from sewers

10.2.28 During periods of heavy rainfall, flooding may occur from the sewer system if:

- The rainfall event exceeds the capacity of the sewer / drainage network: The majority of modern sewer systems are designed to accommodate rainfall events with a 3.3% probability of occurrence rainfall event. Older sewer systems (such as those found within the southern extent of the City area) and combined sewers can have a lower capacity. Therefore, if a rainfall event with a greater than 3.3.% annual exceedance probability (AEP) occurs, the sewer system is expected to be overloaded and flooding can occur due to insufficient capacity in the system. Overflowing at peak times also occurs when surface water feeds into older or combined sewers.
- The system becomes blocked by debris or sediment. Depending on their location, gullies and drains can accumulate debris e.g. leaves, rubbish or silt. This can reduce the capacity or block the drain potentially leading to flooding from the drainage system. This results in the local reduction of drainage capacity and will potentially result in flooding. The location of sewer flooding incidents resulting from blocked gullies is more difficult to predict.
- The system surcharges due to high water levels in the rivers or sea: Where a drainage system discharges into a river or sea via gravity, there is the potential that the system can become tide-locked when the outlet is submerged by high water levels; this means water cannot freely discharge from the drainage system. If the capacity in the sewer system is exceeded, flooding on the surface will occur which can be exacerbated if this occurs simultaneously with an extreme rainfall event. This poses the risk for a serious pollution event into the Thames River.

- Anglian Water is also progressing its Advanced Water Industry National Environment Programme (A-WINEP) Urban Regeneration Programme in Southend-on-Sea. The programme forms part of a wider investment of approximately £160 million across Southend-on-Sea and Great Yarmouth to deliver nature-based surface water management measures, including the retrofit of Sustainable Drainage Systems (SuDS). The scheme aims to reduce the volume of surface water entering the sewer network, thereby helping to reduce sewer flooding and combined sewer overflow spills, whilst also delivering wider environmental and community benefits such as improved biodiversity, public realm enhancements and climate resilience. The programme is being developed in partnership with local stakeholders and is also referenced within the emerging Strategic Flood Risk Assessment (SFRA) supporting the Local Plan.

10.2.29 To inform the Water Cycle Study 2026, AWS supplied records of sewer flooding for the City area through their DG5 register on the total number of properties affected by and at risk of sewer flooding (both internally and externally) based on historic flooding. In total 25 properties exist in the register with 22 of them having experienced flooding since 2012 (see Figure 13). It should be noted that records only appear on the DG5 register where they have been reported to AWS, and as such they may not include all instances of sewer flooding. Furthermore, given that AWS target these areas for maintenance and improvements, areas that experienced flooding in the past may no longer be at greatest risk of flooding in the future.

10.2.30 AWS recently published a Drainage and Wastewater Management Plan (DWMP) (May 2023). It identifies the medium- and long-term strategies for water recycling catchments across the Anglian Water region. For Southend WRC, the medium-term strategy to 2035 is to increase capacity of the network, with 25% infiltration reduction as the long-term strategy to 2050.

Figure 13: Flooding Incidents Location (WCS, 2026)



10.2.31 Climate change is anticipated to increase the potential risk from sewer flooding as summer storms become more intense and winter storms more prolonged. This combination is likely to increase the pressure on the existing efficiency of sewer systems, thereby reducing their design standard and leading to more frequent localised flooding incidents. Any sewer flooding that may occur could be exacerbated as a result of surface water runoff during extreme rainfall events.

10.2.32 The SWMP (2015) identified several areas in which surface water and combined sewer networks are susceptible to flooding. The main sewer flooding hotspots are located around the following areas:

- Eastern Esplanade;
- Marine Parade & Hartington Road (CDA4);
- Prince Avenue & Rochford Road (CDA2);
- Ness Road & Campfield Road (CDA5); and
- Chalkwell Avenue (CDA6).

Known upcoming or planned investment and development

10.2.33 There are several flood and coastal flooding projects that are in progress or at optioneering stages in the Southend area. This includes:

- New underground flood tanks are being installed within the former Queensway underpass as part of a stormwater storage system designed to protect seafront businesses from heavy rainfall. The scheme forms part of wider highway improvements associated with the Better Queensway Regeneration scheme, as referenced earlier in the report.
- Levelling-Up Funding for Marine Parade and Leigh Port (completion estimated 2025);
- Catchment to Coast project is funding multiple improvements within Southend in the lower, middle and upper catchment areas until 2027. It is a six-year project leading on six key objectives to enhance collaborative working to address flooding and coastal resilience - including the use of natural flood management and nature-based solutions;
- East Beach – new coastal defence and access improvements;
- Multiple interventions associated with SARCC (Sustainable and Resilient Coastal Cities);
- Eastwood Brook – a significant area of which Southend forms a part, which aims to progress a flood alleviation scheme in the area (2024 onwards);

- Hydro-rocks and super gullies – multiple, city-wide interventions; and
- Groyne-field refurbishment.

10.2.34 As part of Anglian Water's Get River Positive commitment[42], it has been pledged that Anglian Water will be as transparent as possible with the data they collect about their water recycling network and the improvements that they are making, shown by the below map which shows where storm overflow monitors are located and provides real time information on storm overflow activations. It uses data from event duration monitors and is updated every 60 minutes to give an indication of the latest activation date, time and duration. Anglian Water's online interactive map (What we're doing to improve your local rivers & coastline)[43].

10.2.35 Additionally, Anglian Water dealt with an incident in Southend in 2022 owing to a collapsed main, which prompted investment and investigations in the local network. Beyond the recent investigations and investments to the network following the sewer collapse, there are no planned investments to the Water Recycling Centre, as it is currently operating within permit levels and there is available dry weather flow headroom for growth in the medium to longer term.

10.2.36 Additional investment is planned to enhance existing and deliver new tidal defence infrastructure. Additional investment in the seafront is planned in the Council's capital investment programme from 2022 through to 2027, including continued refurbishment of the pier to ensure its structural integrity and broader coastal defence refurbishment.

10.2.37 Southend-on-Sea is one of the authorities benefitting from a share of the £150 million funding being distributed through the Flood and Coastal Resilience Innovation Programme, announced in March 2021. As part of the Catchment to Coast Partnership, comprised of Southend-on-Sea, Thurrock and parts of Rochford and Castle Point, a combination of nature-based solutions, sustainable drainage systems and erosion protection measures are to be introduced in the upper catchments and along the coastlines. Emerging work on Coastal Implementation will feed into the approach to coastal management.

[42] Get River Positive commitment
[43] online interactive map

10.3 Current infrastructure needs in the area

10.3.1 The Environment Agency (EA) sets out guidelines for the use of climate change allowances in modelling flood risk and completing Flood Risk Assessments[44]. These are predictions of anticipated change for peak river flow, peak rainfall intensity, sea level rise, offshore wind speed and extreme wave height. Depending on the projected lifetime of a development, different epochs of climate change allowances can be used, including assessment of extreme climate change scenarios.

10.3.2 The climate change allowances indicate the level of additional flood risk that new and future development will need to demonstrate resilience to, and indicate the additional infrastructure needs that future development will experience in order to mitigate flood risk.

Fluvial flooding

10.3.3 In the Combined Essex Management Catchment, the EA's climate change allowances for peak river flow are presented in Table 36.

Table 36: Climate change allowances for peak river flow by epoch

Epoch	Central Allowance	Higher Allowance	Upper Allowance
2020s	7%	13%	27%
2050s	8%	16%	37%
2080s	25%	38%	72%

10.3.4 Parts of the City area along the course of the Prittle Brook, Eastwood Brook, and Willingale Brook are currently subject to increased risk of fluvial flooding. Any additional growth within these areas will need to take into account this risk, and the increased risk as a result of climate change, and this will need to be demonstrated within Flood Risk Assessments submitted as part of any development applications.

Tidal flooding

10.3.5 Much of the City area's frontage with the Thames Estuary is protected by sea defences, namely: an earth embankment with concrete revetments and three sea walls. Despite the protection offered by this infrastructure, a residual risk remains of flooding were they to fail or be overtopped.

[44] https://www.gov.uk/guidance/flood-risk-assessments-climate-change-allowances

10.3.6 The EA's climate change allowances for sea level rise in the Anglian and Thames / South East regions are presented in Table 37.

Table 37: Predicted sea level rise up to 2125

Region	To 2035	2036 - 2065	2066 - 2095	2096 - 2125	Total to 2125
Anglian (Higher Central Allowance)	203mm	261mm	348mm	390mm	1200mm
Anglian (Upper End Allowance)	245mm	339mm	474mm	543mm	1600mm
Thames / South east (Higher Central Allowance)	200mm	261mm	348mm	393mm	120mm
Thames / South East (Upper End Allowance)	242mm	339mm	474mm	546mm	160mm

10.3.7 Parts of the city along the seafront, as well as areas of Shoeburyness to the east are currently at increased risk of tidal flooding. New development and growth in this area will need to account for both maintenance of existing flood defences, and provision of new flood defences to offset projected sea level rises as a result of climate change. This is important in order to maintain the current level of flood protection and deliver the aspirations of the TE2100 programme.

Surface water flooding

10.3.8 The drainage system capacity is in need of enhancement as surface water flooding poses a significant flood risk to the City area. Lack of capacity in the drainage system has been found to be a cause and an exacerbating factor for previous surface water flooding events that have occurred within the City area.

10.3.9 The EA's central climate change allowances for the Combined Essex Management Catchment assume a 20-25% increase in the rate of 1% and 3.3% annual exceedance probability events by the 2070s. The equivalent upper end allowances predict an increase of such instances of between 35% and 45%.

10.3.10 As surface water flooding poses a significant risk to large parts of the city, most growth sites should be assumed to require additional surface water flood risk mitigation measures within the development design. Current and future projected surface water flood risk will need to be considered within an FRA submitted as part of any development proposal. It is expected that flood management infrastructure will be incorporated into all emerging development proposals for all sites for growth within the Local Plan.

10.4 Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

10.4.1 Some areas of central Southend fall within Flood Zone 1 which has a low probability of flooding from rivers and sea. Some areas that fall within Leigh (namely Two Tree Island) and Shoeburyness (namely Towerfield Road and Hinguar Primary School) fall within Flood Zones 2 and 3, which have a medium probability and high probability of flooding respectively.

10.4.2 Figure 15 displays Flood Zones 2 & 3 alongside planned growth within the Local plan. There is significant overlap between growth sites and these Flood zones, notably in sites in close proximity to the coastline. Table 38 provides a full list of those sites to be allocated which intercept flood zones.

Figure 14: Flood Zones 2 & 3 Mapped against the Planned Growth

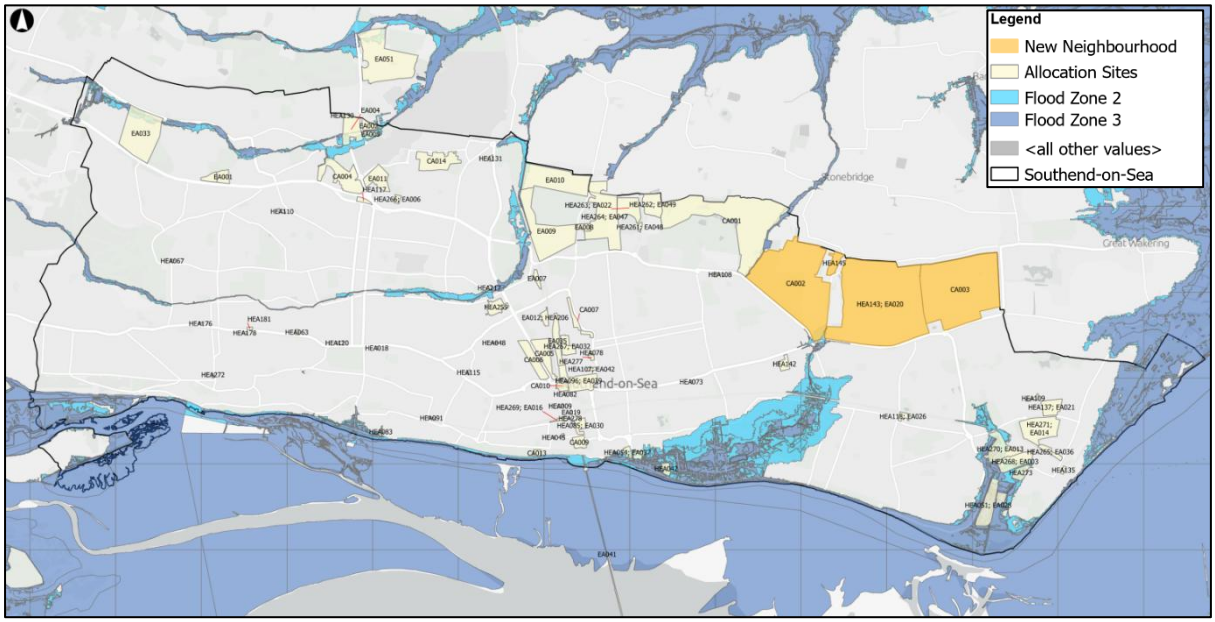


Table 38: Planned Growth within Flood Zones 2 and 3

Site Reference	Flood Zone 2	Flood Zone 3
CA004	x	
CA012	x	x
EA002	x	x
EA004	x	x
EA005	x	x
EA009		x
EA010	x	x
EA033	x	x
EA041	x	x
EA051; EA028	x	x
HEA042	x	x

HEA051	x	x
HEA054; EA037	x	x
HEA083	x	
HEA217	x	x
HEA268; EA003	x	x
HEA270; EA013	x	x
HEA273	x	x
BG001	x	x

10.4.3 It should be noted that the area of highlighted sites falls either fully or with more than 50% within Flood Zones 2 and 3.

10.4.4 The NPPF (paragraphs 161 to 186) outlines policy on planning for flood risk. It should be used alongside the Level 1 SFRA which provides the local context to inform decision making about development. The sequential test should be applied to ensure new development is steered to the lowest risk areas. Exception tests are required to reduce the risk to development in Flood Zone 3 for residential properties and in Flood Zone 2 for all highly vulnerable sites as per the NPPF.

10.4.5 Following the application of the Sequential testing, a number of sites which cannot be relocated outside of flood risk areas have been identified by SCC. The Level 2 SFRA covers 33 sites further detailing the risk of flooding and must be used by developers to inform their decisions regarding future development. The assessment identified 16 of them as 'Red' and for those individual detailed site-specific risk assessments have been undertaken. A summary of these 16 sites and the source of risk of flooding is provided in Table 39.

Table 39: The 'Red' Sites from the Level 2 SFRA and their Corresponding Sources of Flood Risk

Site Reference	Flood Zone 2	Flood Zone 3	Surface Water	Tidal
CA004	x		x	
CA006			x	
CA007			x	
CA012	x	x	x	x
EA033	x	x	x	
HEA042			x	x
HEA054; EA037	x	x	x	x
HEA137; EA021			x	x
HEA178			x	
HEA217	x	x	x	

HEA265; EA036			x	x
HEA271; EA014			x	x
BG001	x	x	x	x

10.4.6 Under the Water Resources Act 1991, the written consent of the EA or the LLFA is required prior to any works within 8m of a main river, 16m from a tidal river or within 8m of a ordinary watercourse asset or structure.

10.4.7 Anglian Water support policies requiring Sustainable urban Drainage Solutions (SuDs) and nature-based solutions, which would help manage surface water runoff and disposal. This is because the sewer network constraints mean that a connection to a sewer should be the last option. Anglian Water support the surface water drainage hierarchy, which states that infiltration on site being the preferred disposal option (as set out in Building Regulations (Part H) on Drainage and Waste Disposal for England).

Lead agencies:

- Lead Local Flood Authority (Southend-on-Sea City Council)
- Environment Agency
- Sewerage undertaker (Anglian Water Services)
- Essex and Suffolk Water (for the management of their own flood control structures associated with ensuring the continued provision of drinking water)

Evidence base:

- Southend-on-Sea Surface Water Management Plan, Southend-on-Sea City Council, 2015
- South Essex Level 1 Strategic Flood Risk Assessment Final Report and Appendices, Basildon Borough Council, Castle Point Borough Council, Rochford District Council, Southend-on-Sea City Council and Essex County Council, 2018
- Southend-on-Sea Level 2 Strategic Flood Risk Assessment Draft Report and Appendices, Basildon Borough Council, Castle Point Borough Council, Rochford District Council, Southend-on-Sea City Council, 2026
- Southend-on-Sea Level 1 Strategic Flood Risk Assessment Draft Report and Appendices, Southend-on-Sea City Council, 2026
- Volume 1: South Essex Strategic Green and Blue Infrastructure Study – Resilient by Nature, Association of South Essex Local Authorities, 2020

- Volume 2: South Essex Strategic Green and Blue Infrastructure Study Appendix – Resilient by Nature, Association of South Essex Local Authorities, 2020
- Managing Flood Risk through London and the Thames Estuary: TE2100 Plan, Environment Agency, 2012
- Southend City Council Shoreline Strategy
- Southend City Council Implementation Strategy
- Southend City Council SuDs Policy (emerging)
- HM Government – Policy Statement – Flood & Coastal Erosion Management 2020
- National Flood & Coastal Erosion Risk Management Strategy for England – 2020
- EA – Flood & Coastal Erosion Risk Management Stargate Road map to 2026
- A Green Future: Our 25 Year Plan to Improve the Environment, HM Government
- Environmental Improvement Plan 2023, HM Government
- South East Marine Plan
- Anglian Water Drainage and Wastewater Management Plan 2025-2050
- Anglian Water Pollution Incident Reduction Plan (2023 update published July 2024)
- Pollution Incident Reduction Plan, 2026
- Flood Incident Reduction Plan 2025
- Storm Overflow Action Plan

11.0 Utilities – Electricity, Gas, Communications, Potable Water, Wastewater

11.1 Context

11.1.1 This chapter considers the following utility infrastructure types in turn:

- Electricity
- Gas
- Communications
- Potable water
- Wastewater

11.2 Electricity network

Context

11.2.1 Electricity infrastructure (transmission and distribution networks) transports electrical power from generation sources to end users through an interconnected system of overhead lines, underground cables and substations, operating at progressively lower voltages as power moves closer to demand. Electricity first enters the transmission system, a high-capacity network operating at high voltages (typically 400 kV and 275 kV in England) to enable efficient long-distance transport of bulk power. At designated Grid Supply Points (GSPs), power is transferred into the regional Distribution Network Operator (DNO) network. In Southend, the DNO is UK Power Networks (UKPN), which owns and operates the distribution network across the East of England. Transformers step voltage down for onward distribution. National Grid Electricity Transmission (NGET) owns and maintains the transmission network in England and Wales, while the National Energy System Operator (NESO) is responsible for the real-time operation and balancing of the power system across Great Britian.

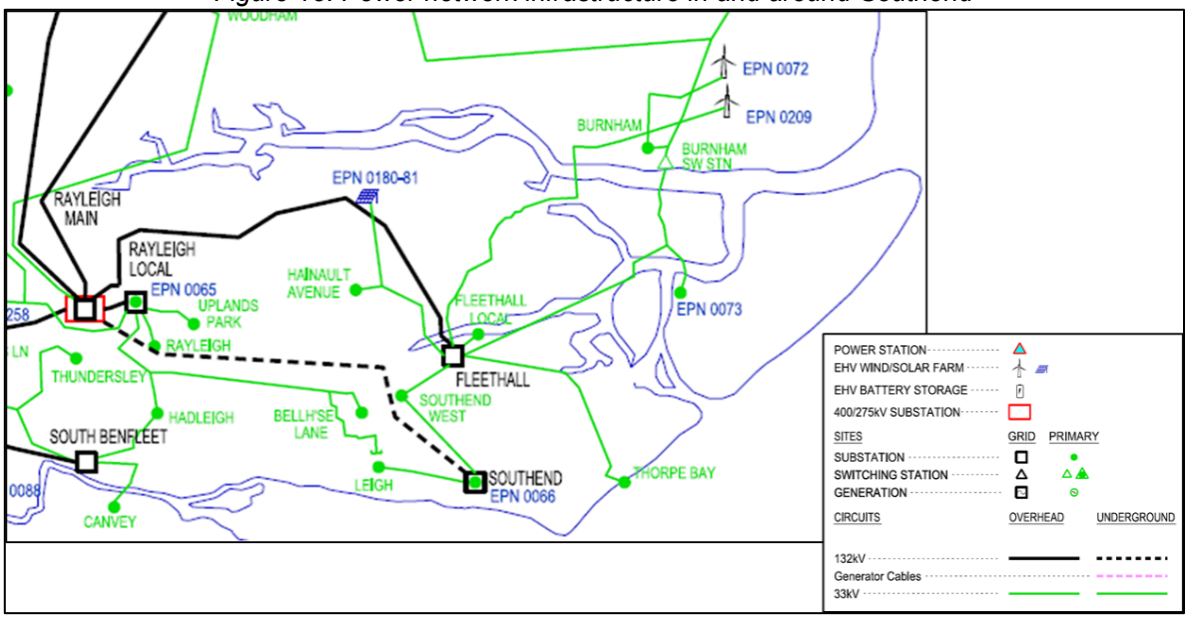
11.2.2 Within the distribution system, electricity is transported via lower voltage networks (typically 132 kV, 66 kV, 33 kV, and 11 kV in England), each serving different types of demand. Higher voltage distribution networks move power over wider areas and supply industrial users and primary substations, while lower voltage networks distribute power within towns and cities and feed local distribution substations.

Low-voltage systems (400/230 V) deliver electricity to residential and small commercial consumers.

Existing infrastructure provision

11.2.3 Spatial analysis shows that there are no high-voltage transmission assets located within the study area. The Figure below has been taken from UKPN's Long Term Development Statement (LTDS) (May 2026) and shows that power is delivered to Southend via a buried 132 kV cable.

Figure 15: Power network infrastructure in and around Southend



11.2.4 Southend lies in UKPN's Eastern Power Network (EPN) area. Desktop mapping identified that the above ground electrical distribution network within Southend is limited, comprising a small number of primary substations (33/11 kV) with limited overhead line routes. The overhead network is concentrated in the northwestern parts of the area, with much of the urbanised area served by underground cables. These lower-voltage underground cables are not shown on the map below due to data protection and security restrictions applied to DNO data.

Figure 16: Electricity distribution infrastructure in Southend



11.2.5 The EPN network supplies electricity to more than 3.6 million customers, covering an area of 20,300km^2. Their operating area includes most of Essex and all of Southend-on-Sea. Southend's distribution network is supplied from UKPN's Rayleigh Grid Supply Point (GSP), which steps electricity down from 132 kV and feeds three Bulk Supply Points (BSPs) serving the Southend area: Southend Grid 33 kV, Rayleigh Local 33 kV and Fleethall Grid 33 kV. These BSPs supply four primary substations outlined in the Table below, which distribute power at 11 kV.

Table 40: Primary substation demand headroom in Southend

Primary substation	BSP group	GSP	2025 demand headroom (MW)	2035 demand headroom (MW)	2045 demand headroom (MW)
Leigh Primary 11 kV	Southend Grid 33 kV	Braintree and Rayleigh	4.5 MW	-1.3 MW	-14.1 MW
Southend West Primary 11 kV	Southend Grid 33 kV	Braintree and Rayleigh	8.0 MW	3.5 MW	-4.9 MW
Bellhouse Ln Primary 11 kV	Rayleigh Local 33 kV	Braintree and Rayleigh	3.9 MW	-0.9 MW	-9.0 MW
Thorpe Bay Primary 11 kV	Fleethall Grid 33 kV	Braintree and Rayleigh	7.9 MW	0 MW	-17.2 MW

11.2.6 The above Table shows the current and forecast demand headroom for each primary substation. The 2025 baseline is taken from UKPN's 2026 Long Term Development Statement (LTDS) and the 2035 and 2045 forecasts are taken from UKPN's 2026 Network Scenario Headroom Report (NSHR) under the central "Holistic Transition" Distribution Future Energy Scenario (DFES). At present all

primary substations have positive demand headroom, giving a combined baseline headroom of ~24.3 MW. Discussion of future demand headroom capacity and the implications on growth can be found in Paragraph 11.2.14.

11.2.7 For reference, demand headroom represents the difference between each primary substation's firm capacity (the capacity that can be securely supplied with one transformer or circuit out of service) and the forecast maximum loading at that substation in each year. A positive value indicates spare capacity available for new load; a negative value indicates that forecast demand exceeds firm capacity and that reinforcement would be required to connect additional load.

11.2.8 The capacity of local substations is important when planning for local growth, as they typically represent the main capacity constraint for the connection of new developments. Through engagement, UKPN have advised that works required to reinforce, upgrade or establish new substations can take considerable time, typically four to five years for higher-voltage works, and can incur significant cost, particularly where new sites, transformers or circuits are required. Where forecast demand at a substation approaches or exceeds firm capacity, the scope for connecting further significant load without triggering reinforcement may be limited, and early engagement with UKPN is essential to align the phasing of development with the delivery of any network works.

Current infrastructure needs in the area

11.2.9 Electricity network planning in Southend is increasingly shaped by national frameworks led by NESO (the independent body responsible for planning Great Britain's electricity and gas networks). Its transitional Regional Energy Strategic Planning (tRESP) process divides the country into regions and sets out how each one's energy needs should be met. It feeds directly into the next electricity price control period (2028–2033), which determines how much network companies are allowed to invest in local infrastructure. Southend-on-Sea sits within the RESP East region, alongside the rest of Essex, Norfolk and Suffolk, so decisions taken through this process will directly influence the capacity available for growth in the city.

11.2.10 This sits within a wider set of national plans due over the next few years. The Strategic Spatial Energy Plan (SSEP), a national plan identifying where future electricity and hydrogen generation should be located, is expected in Autumn 2027. It will be followed by the Centralised Strategic Network Plan (CSNP), which maps the transmission upgrades needed to connect that generation, and the full

RESP, both due by the end of 2028. These establish the backdrop against which local network reinforcement for Southend's growth will be assessed.

11.2.11 The high-voltage transmission network that supplies the region is already being reinforced as several new interconnectors (subsea cables that allow electricity to be imported and exported between countries to improve security of supply) are due to land on the East region's coast, including the Tarchon link to Germany (1.4 GW), LionLink to the Netherlands (1.8 GW) and SeaLink, a cable running between Kent and Suffolk (2.0 GW). While none of these are in Southend itself, they strengthen the wider network the city relies on.

11.2.12 As of July 2026, UKPN confirmed that there are no current constraints affecting Southend, although the network is dynamic and the position will vary on a case-by-case basis depending on supply size, type, location relative to existing assets, load ramp-up profile and interactions with other ongoing customer connections in the area. The 2026 LTDS Development Proposals confirms that, at the time of writing, no committed reinforcement projects are listed under the Rayleigh GSP feeding Southend. The 2025 iteration of the IDP cited transformer replacement works at Southend Grid 132/33 kV and Fleethall Grid 132/33 kV. These works do not appear in the May 2026 LTDS Development Proposals as UKPN have outlined that these works have been deferred to prioritise more urgent projects. UKPN anticipate that these schemes will be delivered during the following Ofgem price control period. However, this remains subject to ongoing planning activities

11.2.13 UKPN's RIIO-ED[45] Business Plan (2023–2028) dictates the amount of investment that can be delivered over the current price control period, and UKPN is currently preparing its RIIO-ED3 submission to Ofgem covering 2028–2033. The ED3 plan has not yet been fully defined and will continue to progress through to 2026 as Ofgem feedback is received. UKPN have advised that the ED3 process will provide a clearer view of network development plans up to 2033, and that future versions of this IDP should be updated to reflect that emerging position.

11.2.14 The Network Scenario Headroom Report (NSHR) (2026) indicates that forecast demand headroom across the Eastern network area is expected to decline through the late 2020s and 2030s as heating and transport systems are electrified. Table 40 shows that by 2035 three of the four primaries (Leigh, Bellhouse Lane and Thorpe Bay) are forecast to have exhausted their headroom, with only

[45] RIIO-ED2 is Ofgem's price control for the DNOs in Great Britain, running from April 2023 to March 2028.

Southend West Primary retaining capacity. By 2045 all primaries in the Southend boundary are forecast to be in negative headroom, with the largest deficit at Thorpe Bay. New developments would likely require reinforcement of the network, freeing capacity elsewhere on the network, or through establishing a new substation to accommodate additional load. It should be noted that demand headroom figures are a snapshot reflecting the central DFES scenario and existing committed connections and the actual position will vary as customer connections progress and as UKPN updates its forecasts.

Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

11.2.15 The proposed 14,700 new dwellings across Southend-on-Sea over the Plan period to 2045 would result in an increase in electricity demand and may require reinforcement to accommodate new development (subject to submission of connection application and detailed power flow studies). Demands are likely to be most significant in areas proposed for the highest levels of growth, including the City's Urban Area and Fossetts Farm, followed by the allocation of a potential new neighbourhood at Land North of Southend.

11.2.16 UKPN outlined that when presented with sufficient forward visibility of new loads, required works will be undertaken to enable demand to be connected when it is required. They advised that if reinforcement of the 11 kV network is required, this may take between one and two years and more complex works at higher voltages would typically take between four and five years. The viability of delivering capacity in time to support growth is therefore linked to formal supply requests being aligned with timeframes that enable reinforcement works to be completed.

11.2.17 For new connections, the developer is required to submit a formal connection application to UKPN, identifying the location, supply size, and supply type. UKPN will assess the available capacity at the proposed Point of Connection and identify any reinforcement required. UKPN outlined that the apportionment of costs between contestable and non-contestable works[46] will determine the level of developer contribution required. As the response to the initial enquiry drives the scope, cost and programme of any reinforcement, early engagement with UKPN at the masterplanning stage is recommended to align capacity, phasing and developer contributions with the delivery trajectory of the scheme.

[46] Contestable works refer to works that can be undertaken by a certified private contractor. Non-contestable works refers to any works which must be done by the areas official DNO.

11.2.18 Through engagement, UKPN advised that the requirement for new infrastructure or reinforcement of existing infrastructure for the City's Urban Area, Fossetts Farm, and the planned growth within Land North of Southend would need to be identified and costed on a case-by-case basis when the Council's and developers' specific load requirements are known. There are too many variables to provide a more targeted response, or an indicative load demand estimate at this stage and, owing to the dynamic nature of the network and interactions with other ongoing customer works, the outcome of any capacity assessment is likely to vary depending on when it is undertaken.

Lead agencies:

- Electricity distribution: UK Power Networks (Eastern Power Networks)
- Electricity transmission: National Grid Electricity Transmission
- Transmission System Operator: National Energy System Operator

Evidence base:

- UK Power Networks, 2026. Network Development Report for Eastern Power Networks
- UK Power Networks, 2026. Long Term Development Statement for Eastern Power Networks.
- Ofgem, 2026. Common Connection Charging Methodology Statement
- National Energy System Operator, 2026. transitional Regional Energy Strategic Plan
- UK Power Networks, 2026. Network Scenario Headroom Report
- UK Power Networks, 2026. Distribution Future Energy Scenario

11.3 Gas network

Context

11.3.1 Gas distribution infrastructure transports natural gas from national supply points to end users through a series of pipeline networks, operating at varying pressure triers. Gas first enters the National Transmission System (NTS), a high-capacity network of large-diameter pipelines operating at high pressures (typically up to 94 bar) to enable efficient long-distance transport across the country. At designated offtake points, the gas is transferred from the NTS into regional Gas Distribution Networks (GDNs), where pressure reduction stations reduce the pressure. National Gas Transmission owns, operates, and maintains the NTS across Great Britian.

11.3.2 Within the distribution system, gas flows through a set of pressure tiers (high, intermediate, medium, and low pressure) each serving different parts of the network and types of demand. High and intermediate pressure tiers distribute gas over wider urban or regional areas and supply larger industrial users, while medium pressure networks distribute gas within towns and cities. Low-pressure systems deliver gas directly to residential and small commercial consumers.

11.3.3 Gas supplied to the distribution network is sourced from the NTS, which receives inputs from multiple entry points including the Bacton gas terminal in Norfolk and the Isle of Grain Liquified Natural Gas (LNG) terminal in Kent. These terminals form part of the supply system serving London and the South East of England, with gas flows determined by network demand and operational conditions. NESO (tRESP, 2026) outlines that Southend-on-Sea sits within the densely connected South Essex gas corridor, where over 87% of homes are connected to the gas grid. This is among the highest rates in the region. This reflects the urban, high-density profile of the area.

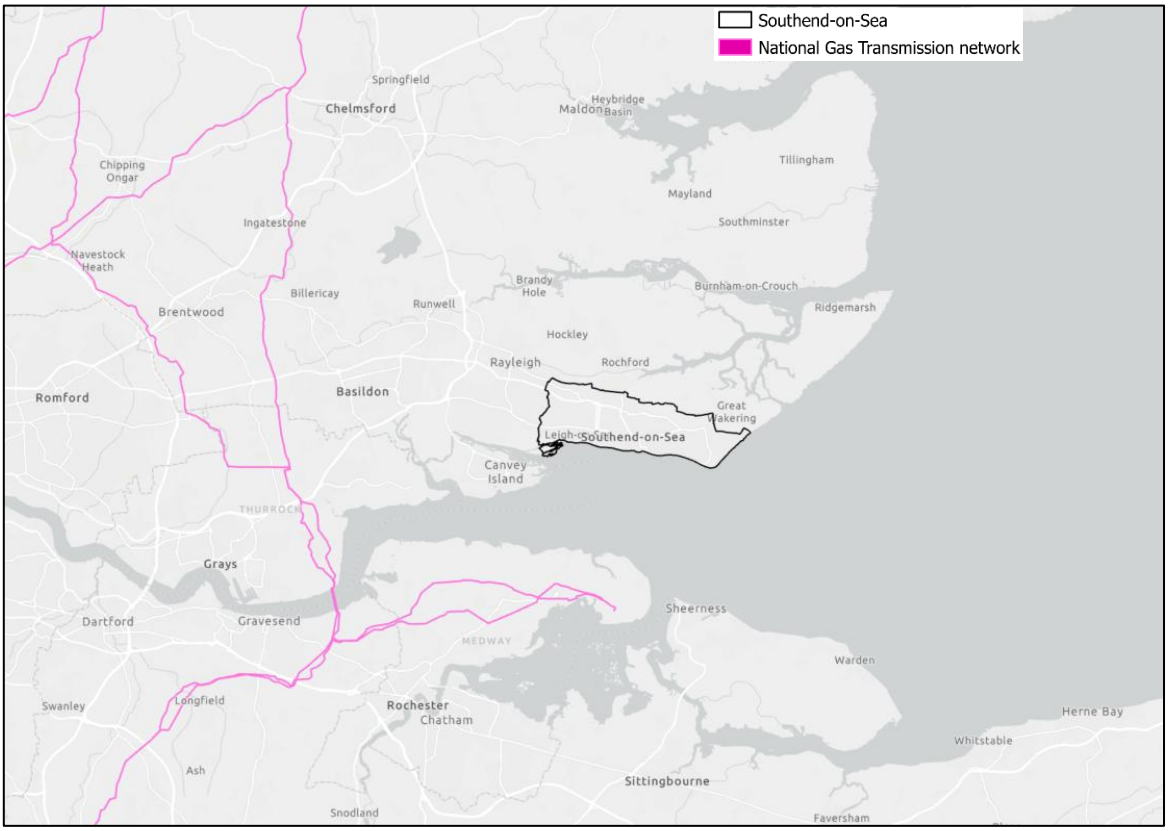
11.3.4 More broadly, gas transmission and distribution network operators across Great Britain are exploring how to decarbonise their networks using low-carbon alternatives to natural gas, principally hydrogen and biomethane. An assessment of demand for these alternative gases falls outside the scope of our Southend infrastructure assessment.

Existing infrastructure provision

11.3.5 Although there are no gas transmission assets within Southend (shown below), gas is imported into the area via Cadent's North London distribution network. Gas is supplied from the NTS at a pressure reduction/offtake station where it is reduced

in pressure before entering Cadent's regional distribution network. From there, it is carried through progressively lower-pressure tiers to reach end users across Southend.

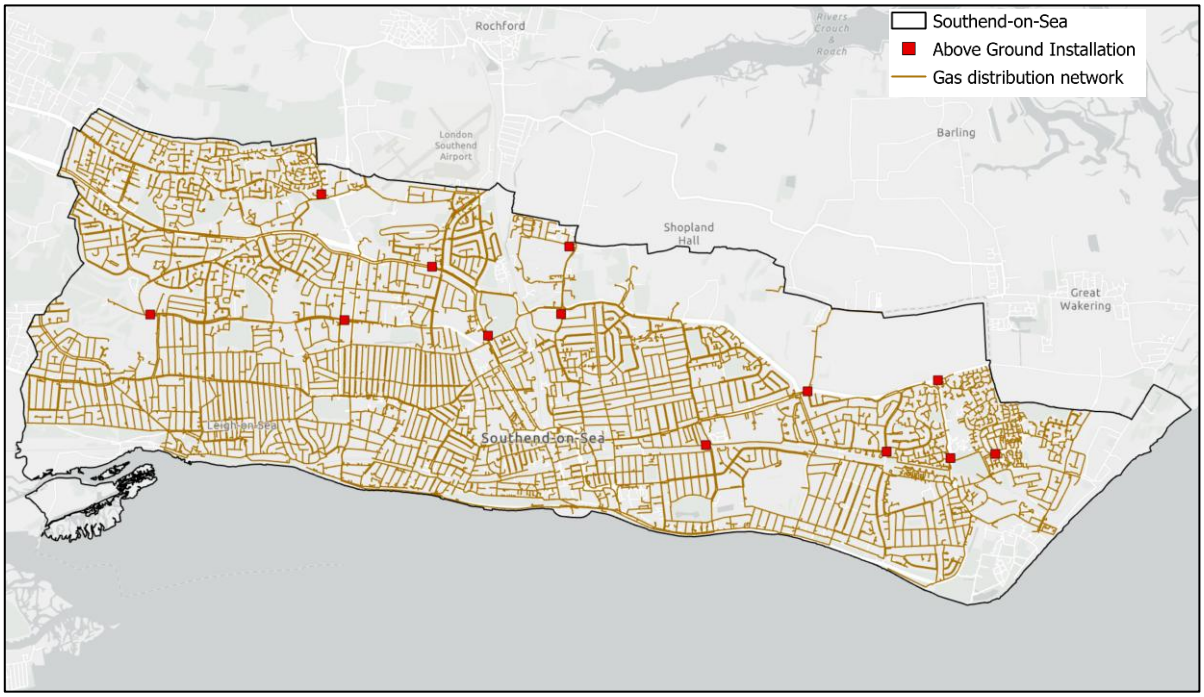
Figure 17: National Gas Transmission network near Southend



11.3.6 Figure 19 below shows the existing gas distribution network mains in Southend, including the low and medium pressure pipes, and Above Ground Installations (AGIs)[47].

[47] AGIs are a facility containing gas pipeline equipment, including pressure regulators, valves, meters, and monitoring tools. They regulate gas pressure for safe distribution, facilitate inspection, and connect different pipeline sections or industrial customers.

Figure 18: Gas distribution infrastructure in Southend



11.3.7 The supply points network feeding the area are presented in the figures below.

Figure 19: National Gas Transmission System Map - Eastern (National Grid, 2021)

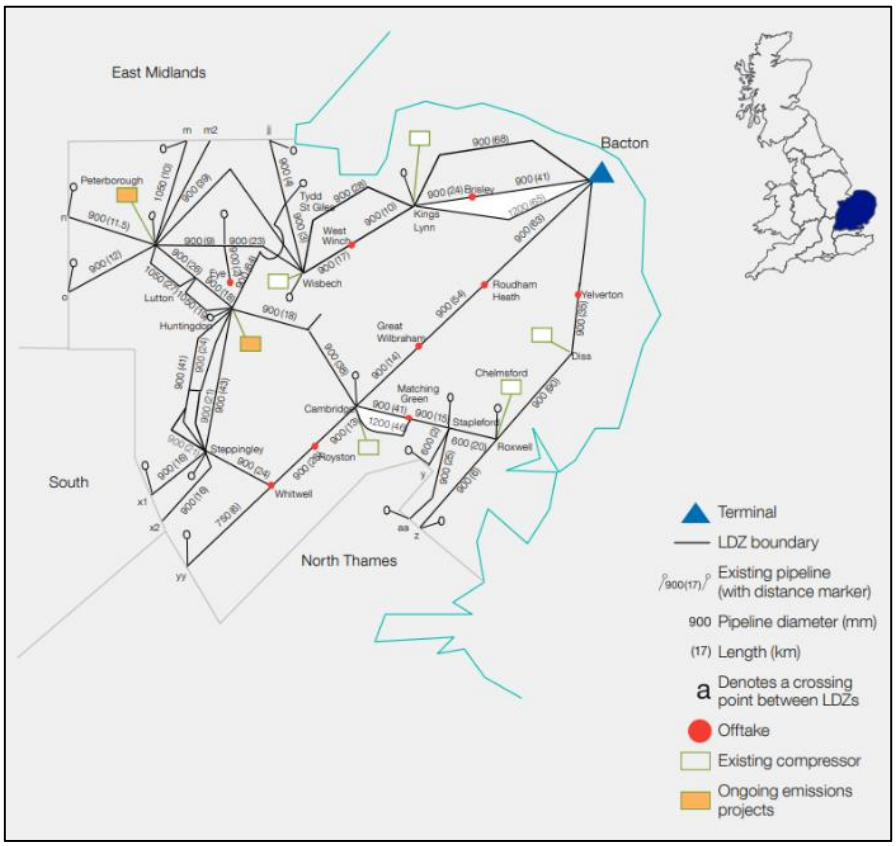


Figure 20: National Gas Transmission System Map - North Thames (National Grid, 2021)

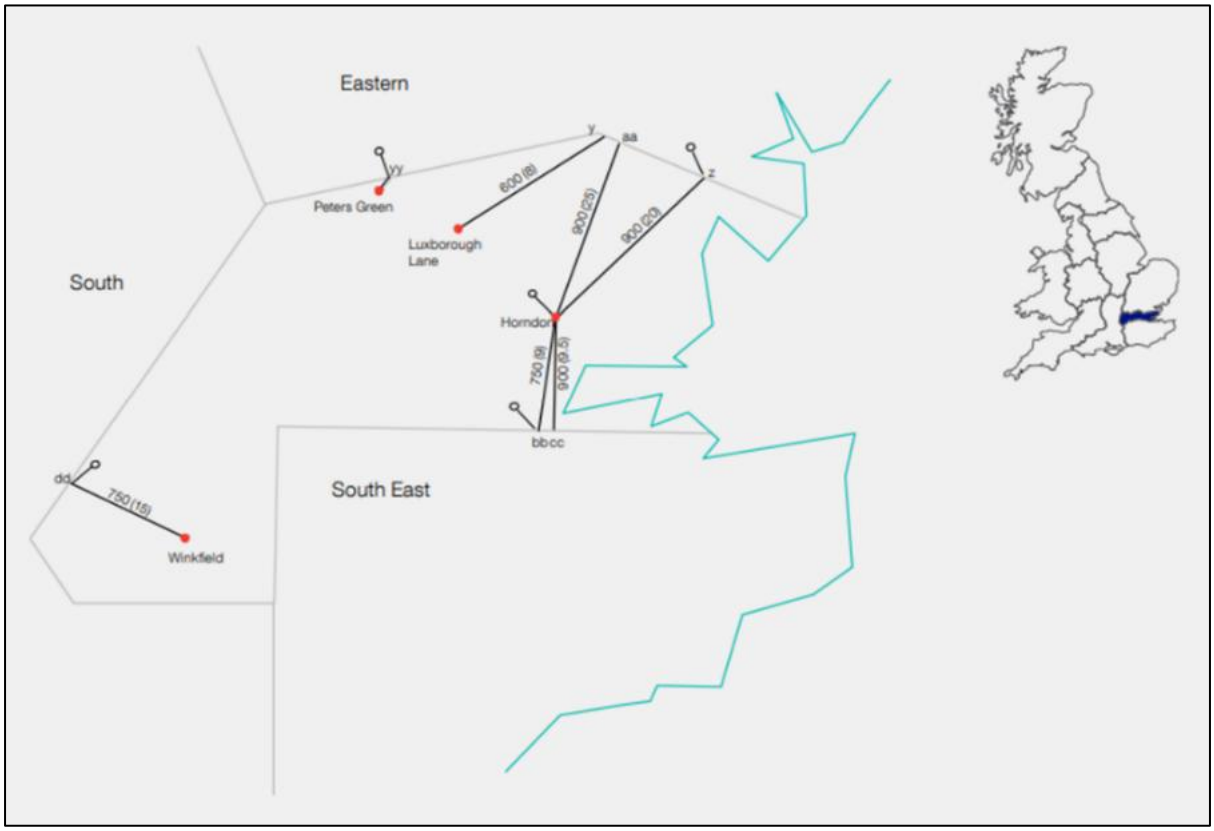
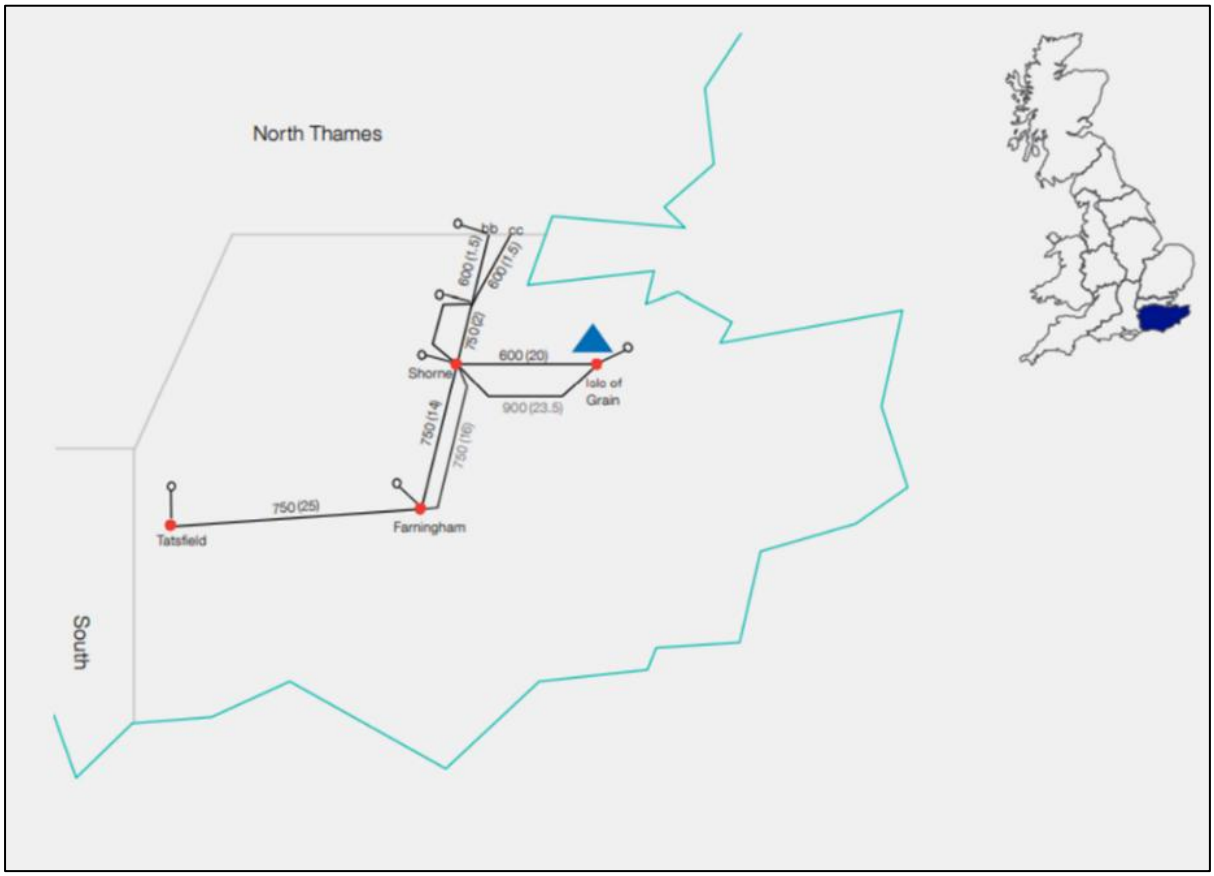


Figure 21: National Gas Transmission System Map - South East (National Grid, 2021)



Current infrastructure needs in the area

11.3.8 National Gas in its Gas Ten Year Statement (2025) has flagged uncertainty about how much gas will flow in and out of the South East region through the Bacton interconnectors (which link the UK to Europe) and the Isle of Grain LNG terminal (where Liquified Natural Gas arrives by ship). This could put pressure on the network in future, so several projects are underway to increase capacity and keep gas flowing reliably. The Bacton terminal specifically is described by National Gas as a key strategic terminal that will continue to operate until at least 2050 under their Future Energy Scenarios. For the Isle of Grain, National Gas notes that as domestic supplies decrease, there will be increased reliance on imported LNG. This has driven the request for investment in network assets to ensure resilience, enabling the network to deal with changing flows and to respond to an increased range of flow requirements day-to-day.

11.3.9 In the Long Term Development Plan (2026), Cadent forecasts a higher demand projection than the previous year. They expect residential demand to increase over the next couple of years, commercial demand to increase more slowly, and a slight decrease in industrial demand later in the forecast as they expect future demand for hydrogen in industrial clusters. Cadent anticipate that throughput is expected to gradually decline over the 10-year period due to the increase in electrification of heat, while peak hour demand is also forecast to trend downwards from current levels through to 2034. Customer numbers are anticipated to remain broadly stable through RIIO-3, with major declines only expected post-2040 under high electrification scenarios, and even in low-demand futures a large proportion of the gas network may be required.

11.3.10 Looking ahead, Cadent identifies low-carbon fuels such as biomethane and hydrogen as central to its future strategy. Their Long Term Development Plan indicates that by 2035, green gas (biomethane and hydrogen blending) could comprise 24% of Cadent's network, with biomethane capacity expected to increase through smart pressure management, reverse compression and network reinforcement. Currently, Cadent note that there are 47 biomethane sites connected to their network delivering over 4 TWh per year (enough to heat 350,000 homes).

11.3.11 Hydrogen readiness is advancing through the Iron Mains Replacement Programme (IMRRP), mandated for safety reasons by the Health and Safety

Executive (HSE). This programme is replacing ageing metallic mains with modern polyethylene pipes that are compatible with hydrogen.

11.3.12 Through engagement with Cadent (May 2026), they noted that there are no current network constraints within the Southend area.

Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

11.3.13 The suitability of new gas connections to serve growth proposed through the draft Local Plan must be considered in light of national policy direction and Southend-on-Sea City Council's decarbonisation commitments. The Future Homes and Buildings Standards were confirmed by Government on 24 March 2026, when The Building Regulations etc. (Amendment) (England) Regulations 2026 were laid, updating Part L of the Building Regulations. The Regulations come into force on 24 March 2027 (with a 12-month transitional period for developments already underway).

11.3.14 These Standards require new homes to produce, on average, at least 75% less carbon than homes built to 2013 standards and to be "zero carbon ready", meaning they will require no further retrofit to become zero carbon as the electricity grid decarbonises (UK Parliament, 2026). These carbon targets cannot be met by fossil-fuel heating. As such, gas boilers will not comply, and new homes will instead be fitted with low-carbon heating such as heat pumps, or connected to a low-carbon heat network. The Regulations also introduce a new legislative requirement for on-site renewable electricity generation, meaning solar panels will be installed on the majority of new homes.

11.3.15 Therefore, it should be expected that most new development in Southend will be built without a gas connection. However, where gas connections do proceed (for example in specific non-domestic or transitional cases), this could increase gas demand across the city and may require new connections or reinforcement of the local distribution network.

11.3.16 For new connections, Cadent requires the developer to submit an application to establish the available pressure tier at the proposed connection point and identify whether reinforcement is required. As the response to the initial enquiry drives the scope, cost and programme of any reinforcement, early engagement with Cadent at the masterplanning stage is recommended to align capacity, phasing and developer contributions with the delivery trajectory of the scheme and avoid late-emerging reinforcement that lengthens lead times.

11.3.17 Feedback from Cadent received through engagement outlined that a Load Enquiry would be required to accurately understand both capacity and additional infrastructure build for the City's Urban Area, Fossetts Farm and the planned growth in the Land North of Southend.

Lead agencies:

- Gas distribution: Cadent Gas
- Gas transmission: National Gas Transmission

Evidence base:

- Cadent Gas, 2025. Developing Networks for the Future – Long Term Development Plan 2025
- National Gas Transmission, 2025. Gas Ten Year Statement
- Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government, 2026. The Future Homes and Buildings Standards: Building Circular 01/2026
- UK Parliament, The Future Homes and Buildings Standards, Written statement made on 24 March 2026
- National Energy System Operator, 2026. transitional Regional Energy Strategic Plan

11.4 Communications

Existing infrastructure provision and current infrastructure needs in the area

11.4.1 Communications infrastructure is the technology, products and network connections upon which various broadcasting and telecommunication services are operated. It can be built from copper cable, fibre or wireless technologies. Fixed (broadband) connectivity is the transmission of wide bandwidth data over a high-speed internet connection, and is typically split into superfast broadband, ultrafast broadband, full fibre and gigabit broadband – each faster than the previous. Mobile connectivity, which is provided by mobile network operators, is underpinned by different generations of cellular technology (e.g., 3G, 4G or 5G).

11.4.2 The Southend City Vision (2025) sees Southend as a vibrant, welcoming and well-connected coastal city. The Council's Corporate Plan (2024/2028) sets out four priorities which seek to address the needs and challenges of the city and the Council. This includes 'Proud and Prosperous', seeking to boost Southend's local economy in a way that benefits everyone and enhances the city as a place for prosperity and opportunity, including pushing for inward investment and fast broadband speeds. To this end, a number of initiatives have been completed, while others remain ongoing. SCC also recognises the benefits of collaborating with neighbouring authorities to achieve better value when implementing digital initiatives and programmes.

11.4.3 Superfast Essex is a broadband improvement programme led by Essex County Council, as part of Central Government's national Superfast Broadband Programme. It aims to make superfast broadband available to as much of Essex as possible, which equates to broadband download speeds of 30Mbps and above. The programme is funded by Essex County Council, Central Government, Openreach and Gigaclear, as well as some funding contributions from local councils. The Greater Essex Growth and Infrastructure Framework (GIF) states that the target of the first phase of this programme to expand superfast broadband connectivity to 87% of premises in Essex had been achieved ahead of schedule in 2016 (as shown in Figure 23).

11.4.4 By 2016, superfast coverage to premises in Southend had exceeded 95%, which meant that Southend was not subject to Phase 3 of the Superfast Essex programme, which sought to deliver at least 95% coverage across the other parts

of the county (Uttlesford, Tendring and parts of Braintree, Colchester, Chelmsford, Maldon, Rochford, Castle Point and Basildon).

11.4.5 The South Essex Councils (SEC), including Southend-on-Sea City Council, are pursuing the deployment of a full fibre network – providing faster internet connectivity than 'superfast' broadband – across the region. Additionally, as part of their commercial roll out programme, Openreach are delivering full fibre to premises in Southend, covering approximately 85,000 homes and businesses, with the sea front identified as a particular priority area. To date, 6,000 premises can order fibre and Openreach endeavour to cover all premises by March 2024/25. However, on average Openreach's commercial builds provide service to around 75% to 80% of an 'exchange' area. Additionally, Openreach are not allowed to install their fibre network where other network providers have completed deployment and reinstated excavation of their own network – this may hinder the company's commercial rollout in some locations, as well as limiting customer choice in the long term. To help deliver at pace, Openreach are utilising the Department for Transport's flexi-permit trial, whereby street works permits are granted for an area rather than a specific location.

11.4.6 Southend worked with CityFibre and Vodafone UK to embed gigabit broadband services across the City in 2023, bringing the fastest possible internet speeds. Thus far, five internet service providers are aiding businesses and residents with take-up. In addition, Virgin Media O2 are planning to invest in Southend through the implementation of a next generation fibre network.

11.4.7 Digital Essex is collaborating with the Government through a programme called Project Gigabit. This is a national plan to deliver gigabit capable broadband across the country and is now focusing on the hard-to-reach communities. Through the programme ECC aims to exceed 85% gigabit coverage by 2025 and achieve superfast speeds at all premises in the County. Rural dwellings and businesses, with potential expansion to urban areas under consideration, can apply to the Gigabit Voucher scheme to obtain grants of up to £4,500 to facilitate the installation of gigabit-capable broadband (1Gbps) ISP services.

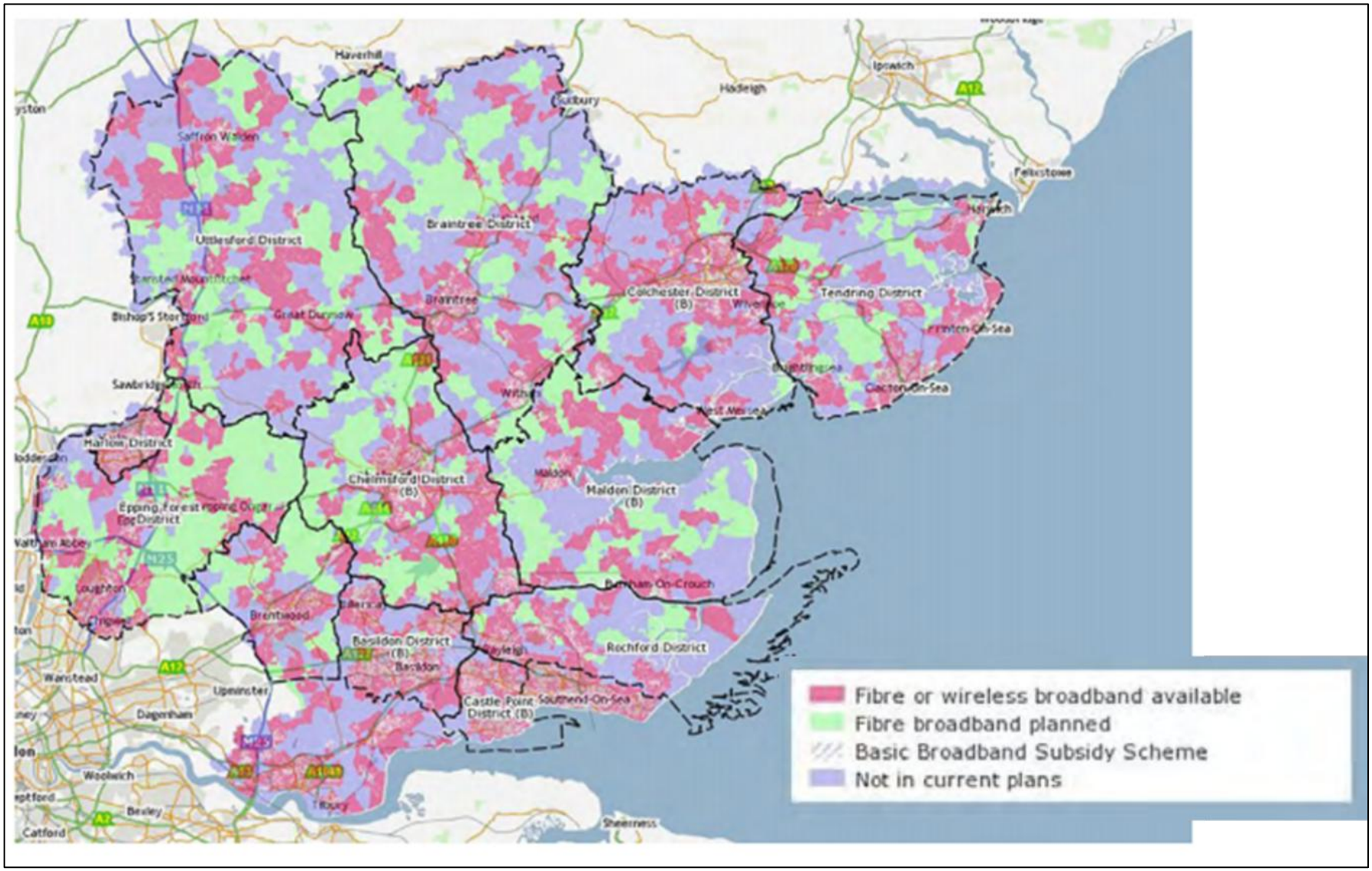
11.4.8 The delivery of 4G and 5G in the City area is hindered by the presence of masts in the dense urban area, however the Council are looking to review access to 5G services throughout the City. O2 also have an ongoing programme to improve its mobile network coverage in Southend.

11.4.9 The Council are working in collaboration with the South Essex Councils Digital Programme, which has secured funding from Highways England for an Internet of Things long range wide area network across the South Essex region. This will enable the use of sensors to collect data and help deliver public services, the sharing of data with local businesses and the stimulation of digital innovation.

11.4.10 The Marine Management Organisation also have an interest in communications, particularly in relation to associated infrastructure which passes through inshore waters (area from mean high water spring tide to 12nm). The relevant plan for this interest in the Southend area is the South East Inshore Marine Plan (2021). The plan covers the area between Felixstowe in Suffolk and west of Dover in Kent. It provides a framework to share and inform how the area's inshore waters are developed, protected and improved over the next 20 years. The majority of the policies relate to marine or offshore area, however two policies are relevant to this IDP as they relate to the shoreline and include:

- SE-INF-1 which states that proposals for land-based infrastructure should be supported. The aim of this policy is to support the integration of marine and terrestrial systems.
- SE-CAB-2 states that proposals for subsea cabling demonstrating compatibility with existing landfall sites should be supported. The aim of this policy is to avoid the loss of existing and potential future landfall sites that are required for sea cabling, which is important for growth of telecommunications, offshore wind farms and electricity transmission.

Figure 22: Superfast Broadband Status May 2016 (GIF, 2017)



11.4.11 Public wireless (wifi) zones have been provided across Southend by In Technology, with support from the Council. The Digital Strategy (2017) noted the intention to focus the delivery of a wifi network within Southend Town Centre, the Seafront and then across the wider City area. While driven by commercial opportunities from the private sector, the strategy notes that wireless hardware could be located on local authority owned assets, including street lighting, CCTV and buildings. The strategy also made reference to installing wifi across the entire branch library network and in museums.

Lead agencies:

- Telephone – Openreach
- Mobile – Cornerstone, MBNL, 3, Regional Network Solutions (ASELA consultant)
- Cable TV – City Fibre, Virgin Media
- Broadband - City Fibre, Openreach, Virgin Media/O2

Evidence base:

- A Digital Strategy, Southend-on-Sea City Council, 2017
- South East Inshore Marine Plan, Marine Management Organisation, 2021

11.5 Potable Water

Existing infrastructure provision and current infrastructure needs in the area

11.5.1 Essex and Suffolk Water (ESW) supply potable (drinking) water to the City area. Southend-on-Sea falls within ESW's Essex Water Resource Zone (WRZ), as shown in Figure 24. The Essex WRZ has a baseline deficit due to climate change, population and non-household demand increases as well as drought management requirements.

11.5.2 As per the South Essex Outline Water Cycle Study (2011), water for the Essex WRZ is sourced from the rivers Chelmer, Blackwater, Stour and Roman and pumped into Abberton and Hanningfield reservoirs which supply the drinking water for the area. Langham, Langford, Layer, Chigwell and Hanningfield WTWs treat the raw water and account for a distribution index of the total Essex WRZ of 395.39Ml/d as per 2018/19 data from WRMP24. Approximately 30% of the water supplied in the Essex WRZ comes from outside of Essex (which can reach 50% in dry years), from the following two main sources:

- A raw water bulk transfer from the Lea Valley reservoirs (about 20% according to WRMP24); and
- Water from Ely Ouse River in Norfolk supplying the Hanningfield and Abberton reservoirs.

11.5.3 The water sources that supply Southend-on-Sea with potable water are the rivers Chelmer, Blackwater, Stour and Roman River (none of which fall within Southend's City boundary), and Hanningfield Reservoir in Chelmsford. A small proportion of water for the Essex WRZ is derived from groundwater extracted via Chalk well and other sources in the south and southwest of the Zone near Stifford and Roding.

11.5.4 According to the Water Strategy for Essex 2024 developers will need to demonstrate that rainwater and greywater reuse and recycling have been considered in the planning and design processes for new development. Current

average household consumption in Essex is 152 l/p/day and ECC is seeking a substantial reduction to 110 l/p/d by 2050.

Figure 23: Essex Water Resource Zone (WRZ) and associated infrastructure (Essex and Suffolk Water WRMP 2024)



11.5.5 ESW published its latest Water Resource Management Plan (WRMP) in October 2024. It covers the period 2025 to 2050 and was prepared in line with the Water Resources Management Plan Regulations 2007 and Water Resources Management Plan Direction 2022. Planned growth over this period results in a 22% population increase in Essex.

11.5.6 The plan includes metering and water efficiency strategies which will help meet national targets for reducing customer water demand including reducing per capita consumption (PCC) to 122 litres/head/day by 2038 and 110 litres/person/day by 2050. ESW encourages all councils to stipulate a design target of 110 litres/person/day for all new builds. In the context of Southend falling within a water stressed area, the Water Cycle Study (2026) recommends that the Council considers a water efficiency design policy with water demand targets per capita of 100l/h/day by 2030 to 80l/h/day by 2035. It should be noted these values are considerably lower than demand projections based on ESW's water efficiency measures planned by 2045.

11.5.7 The 2024 WRMP makes use of the Met Office UK Climate Projections (UKCP, 2018), which reveal a bigger climate change impact on water resources in Essex than previously (equating to a loss of 10 MLD). However, surplus supply is still expected over the planning period due to demand-side measures (compulsory and smart meters, water efficiency campaigns) and leakage reductions. If demand does not fall in line with predictions, there is a potential shortfall in supply. This would require investment in a new water resource supply scheme.

Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

11.5.8 A high-level estimate of the required increase in water supply capacity by 2045 is provided in this section. This is based on an assumed average occupancy rate of 2.31 people per household, which has been derived using data from the Census (180,686 people living in 78,344 dwellings in Southend according to the Census 2021).

11.5.9 Local Plan growth includes 9,800 new dwellings within existing urban areas, as well as another 4,900 dwellings at Land North of Southend (LNOS). This number includes new allocations, consented schemes, brownfield sites without consent, urban capacity sites and long-term stalled consents. Based on assumed occupancy rate, this is expected to result in population growth of 33,957 people by 2045. This would bring the population to 214,643 people in 2045 corresponding

to about a 19% increase in population which is similar to the population growth forecast of 22% in Essex in the WRMP24.

11.5.10 The Water Strategy for Essex has set a domestic consumption target of 115 l/p/d by 2038 which is used to estimate the increase in consumption of clean water:

- Extra demand for clear water by 2039: 33,957 x 115 = 3.9ML/d = **3,905 m^3/d**.

This figure does not include any planned new industries demanding water supply outside the employment areas whose associated demand has been treated as domestic for the purposes of estimating the numbers above. These should be further updated once more detail about the nature of the businesses is known.

11.5.11 It should be noted that specific infrastructure requirements are typically determined on a case by case basis. Therefore, developers are encouraged to engage with ESW as early as possible in the planning process.

11.5.12 The scale of growth will impact the potable water network, given Hanningfield Reservoir does not have the capacity (as existing) for the projected growth. The strategic mains system already experiences capacity issues, particularly during emergency works. Planned growth will exacerbate this issue.

11.5.13 As per the WCS (2026), planned growth allowed by ESW in its WRMP 2024 (16,300 new dwellings by 2040/50) is more than the 14,700 new homes proposed in the Local Plan to 2045. On this basis, pressure on water resources within the Southend area is not anticipated. However, water resource availability over the next 25 years is an issue for the whole of the Essex WRZ (including Southend-on-Sea) and therefore, without new upgrades or transfers supply to the areas as a whole will be insufficient.

Lead agencies:

- Water – Essex and Suffolk Water
- Water – Thames Water

Evidence base:

- Essex & Suffolk Water Business Plan 2025-2030, 2023
- Shaping our future: Our Long-term strategy 2025-2050, 2023
- Water Strategy for Essex 2024- Essex County Council, 2024
- Infrastructure Delivery Plan 2026- Basildon Borough Council, 2026
- South Essex Outline Water Cycle Study, 2011

- ESW Water Resource Management Plan, 2024
- Shared Standards in Water Efficiency for Local Plans, 2025
- Southend-on-Sea Infrastructure Delivery Plan, 2025

11.6 Wastewater treatment

Existing infrastructure provision and current infrastructure needs in the area

11.6.1 Wastewater management and treatment is provided to Southend-on-Sea by Anglian Water Services (AWS). Wastewater treatment refers to the treatment of both domestic and commercial wastewater, including from toilets, baths, washing machines, and industrial processes. Where there are combined sewerage systems this can also include rainwater run-off from roads and other impermeable surfaces such as roofs and pavements. The infrastructure requirements for used/wastewater provision relate to the network for delivering used water (i.e., the sewerage pipes) and the facility at which it is treated, i.e., the Water Recycling Centre (WRC).

11.6.2 AWS is the statutory sewerage undertaker for the City area and is therefore responsible for building, operating, and maintaining the wastewater infrastructure which is required to provide for additional growth within the East of England region. There have been historic and concerns about sewerage discharge around the City area with Anglian Water recently investing £104m into improving the sewerage system and reducing storm discharges in Southend.

11.6.3 AWS operate one WRC (also known as sewage treatment works and wastewater treatment works) in the City area. At Stock Road Recycling Centre in Fossetts neighbourhood, wastewater is treated to make sure it is safe to release into local waterways. A number of incidents have been reported in recent years relating to odour problems for surrounding residential properties, and sewer pipe blockages in and/or damage to pipes connecting to the Southend WRC, which has led to untreated wastewater being discharged into the sea. In response to repeated spillage events, AWS announced in 2021 that it would be installing 24 sensors across the 80km network to monitor flow, levels and temperature to ensure the pipes keep flowing and to enable engineers to identify any emerging issues before they cause problems.

11.6.4 In AWS's Water Recycling Long-Term Plan (2018), the company stated an intention to increase WRC process capacity in Southend with almost £9 million worth of investment between 2020 – 2027.

11.6.5 AWS published their Drainage and Wastewater Management Plan (DWMP) in May 2023. A DWMP is a long-term strategic plan that sets out how wastewater systems - and the drainage networks that impact them - can be maintained,

extended and improved to make sure that they are robust and resilient to future pressures. It is also used to understand current and future risks to drainage and water quality. The DWMP identifies that a moderate level of growth (non-quantified) is expected in Southend up to 2027 and up to 2045. The DWMP 'medium-term strategy' is to increase the sewer capacity network in Southend on Sea and the 2050 strategy is to reduce surface water infiltration by 25%.

11.6.6 Works to connect new developments to the existing sewer network are typically funded by the developer, as discussed below. Anglian Water's approach is to ensure that new development connects to a 'sustainable point of connection' to the network which would be identified though a pre-planning enquiry by the developer – this approach helps to avoid harm to the environment and existing residents. AW identify the need for sustainable points of connection into our network by using a complexity matrix that assesses factors such as pollution risks and CSO spills, surcharges of the network, existing flood potential and excess surface water flooding. A sustainable point of connection will be reflected in their planning responses with a request that this is specified in a recommended planning condition. The developer pays for the conveyance to the sustainable point of connection.

11.6.7 Natural England commented in their response to the baseline IDP that any improvements to wastewater management and treatment need to be in place before first occupation where new development will exceed the capacity of sewerage treatment works.

11.6.8 There are three types of charges which the developer will likely incur:

- New Connection Charge – paid by the developer to the water company for the physical connection for a premise to the water main or sewer.
- Site Specific Requisition Charges - when a developer requests the water company to provide a new water main or public sewer and the associated infrastructure to a certain locality, this is known as requisition. The water company then builds the infrastructure required to connect the new development to its network. The site-specific requisition charges are based on 12% of the total site-specific infrastructure costs.
- Zonal Charge - Zonal charges are separate from and additional to connection charges. Zonal charges are similar to the infrastructure charges set out in section 146(2) of the Water Industry Act 1991. AWS zonal charge should be paid by anyone who wishes to build or develop a property. The

zonal charge consists of two elements; the fixed element and the variable element.

- Charging arrangements for 2026/2027 are available on Anglian Water's website. This includes charges for pre-planning, capacity and pre-construction enquiries, asset protection enquiries, and sewerage charges. The latest charging arrangements do not reference 'zonal charges'.

11.6.9 The cost and extent of the required network improvements are investigated and determined when the developer submits a pre-development enquiry and an appraisal is carried out, once development proposals are more advanced.

Infrastructure required to support growth in the Local Plan

11.6.10 The Southend Water Recycling Centre (WRC) catchment serves the whole of Southend-on-Sea unitary area and part of Castle Point Borough Council area. A small part of the WRC catchment extends into Rochford District Council area, and AWS are aware of potential growth ambitions in this area. The Castle Point Borough Council Local Plan is also progressing, and this will mean cumulative growth potentially across three local planning authority areas to be considered in terms of future investment in the WRC catchment.

11.6.11 There are no growth investment schemes planned for Southend WRC in AMP8, and there is currently dry weather flow permit headroom to accommodate wastewater from future growth. Growth will also help direct the next iteration of the Drainage and Wastewater Management Plan (DWMP28), which is currently being prepared and will address the 25-year period 2030-2055, going beyond the local plan period. The DWMP will inform investments in the next Business Plan (Price Review 2029 – PR29) for the Asset Management Period 2030-2035 (AMP9). These strategies will be considered by subsequent Business Plans and recommended investments will be aligned accordingly in later AMPs and both the medium- and long-term strategies for the WRC catchment.

11.6.12 Growth in the Southend WRC catchment (which covers the whole Southend-on-Sea area) would likely impact the network capacity. AWS have planned investments between now and 2030 to address network attenuation and reduce storm overflow spills, as well as significant Advanced WINEP urban regeneration investment (see 10.2.28). The location of the growth would affect the most sustainable point of connection to the network.

11.6.13 However, the remaining growth areas (i.e. Eastwood; Leigh; Prittlewell; Westcliff; Southend Central; Southchurch and Shoeburyness) would likely impact overflows

and these growth areas would need sustainable points of connection. Sustainable points of connection can only be identified once a developer submits a pre-planning enquiry to AWS in advance of the submission of the planning application and within the previous 12 months to address both network and treatment capacity and ideally set out in a foul drainage assessment for the site.

11.6.14 Recent consultation responses for the three sites Land North of Bournes Green Chase, Garon East and Bakers Gate, indicate that wastewater flows would be directed to Southend WRC. It can take 18 months to three years to deliver local upgrades, with more strategic upgrades taking 3-5 years to deliver from the point of certainty about development occurring. As such developers are encouraged to engage with Anglian Water at an early stage and ahead of submitting any planning applications to discuss their development and timescales for delivery.

Table 41: Capacity of existing WRCs as per Anglian Water

Name of WRC	**Population Equivalent PE 2025** *Total population including domestic, trade, non-residential*	**FFT (Full Flow to Treatment) [m^3/d]**	**DWF (Dry Weather Flow)** *Taken as the average of the Q80 DWF for 2021-2025*	**Consented Flow (DWF)** [m^3/day]
Southend WRC	197,461	104,976	49,534	60,000

11.6.15 Based on the expected population growth estimate in section 11.5.9 of 33,957 people, the increase in dry weather flow, DWF, (i.e. flow requiring treatment) is estimated using a standard formula:

- DWF = P*G +I + E

11.6.16 Where *P* in the population equivalent (i.e. the number of people), *G* is the domestic consumption per capita (i.e. 115 l/person/day by 2038 as per the Water Strategy for Essex), *I* is the infiltration into the network (i.e. the amount of water entering the pipe network due to compromised integrity) and *E* is any trade effluent flow originating from industries. Thus, the extra DWF needing treatment by 2045 is:

DWF = 33,957 x 115 + 25%*P*G + 0 = 4.88ML/d = 4,881 m^3/d.

11.6.17 This value allows for 25% of infiltration into the new sewerage which is a conservative figure used by Anglian Water to estimate future discharge allowing

for the aging of existing and new pipes. Infiltration is estimated as 25% of the usual discharge in the system (i.e. P*G). The DWF assumes no new trade effluent flow as no information has been provided.

11.6.18 There remains headroom within the existing consented flow to accommodate the planned growth from the Local Plan (14,700 dwellings in Southend-On-Sea):

- Planned growth = 49,534 + 4,881 = 54,415m^3/d which is less than the consented DWF is 60,000m^3/d

11.6.19 It must however be noted that the capacity of the WRC to treat that additional flow is subject to review by Anglian Water. As rule of thumb the FFT (i.e. the treatment capacity of the works) is typically about 3 times the observed DWF. Since in this case FFT is about twice the DWF, there might be constraints to accommodating the planned growth. Treatment works upgrade might be required prior to increases in flow.

11.6.20 Early engagement with Anglian Water through their pre-planning enquiry service is strongly encouraged to ensure that development proposals are supported by a robust and deliverable drainage strategy prior to submitting a planning application. This enables a comprehensive technical assessment of the site planned for growth, including the capacity of the receiving network and identification of a sustainable point of connection, and alignment with our surface water management policies.

Lead agencies:

- Sewer – Anglian Water Services

Evidence base:

- Our Plan 2025-2030, Anglian Water, 2023
- Drainage and Wastewater Management Plan, Anglian Water, 2023
- PR24 Business Plan, 2023
- Pollution Incident Reduction Plan 2026
- Flood Incident Reduction Plan 2025
- Storm Overflow Action Plan
- Emerging DWMP28, 2023
- A-WINEP, 2023

12.0 Waste Management

12.1 Context

12.1.1 Southend-on-Sea City Council is both a waste collection authority (WCA) and waste disposal authority (WDA), required under Part II of the Environmental Protection Act 1990 to collect wastes from residential properties (household waste) within the City area and arrange to dispose of it. Waste is 'any substance or object which the holder discards or intends or is required to discard' – including municipal waste.

12.1.2 Non-hazardous waste arises from two sources:

- Local Authority Collected Waste (LACW) – waste from households and some commercial properties including waste from public bins and gardens;
- Commercial and Industrial Waste – waste from shops, industrial and business premises.

12.1.3 Other sources of waste include:

- Construction, Demolition and Excavation Waste;
- Hazardous Waste; and
- Radioactive Waste.

12.1.4 The Essex and Southend-on-Sea Waste Local Plan was adopted on July 2017. This is a joint plan for the Essex County Council (ECC) and Southend-on-Sea City Council administrative areas including 13 District, Borough and City Councils. The Plan aims to provide for sufficient waste management infrastructure in Essex and Southend-on-Sea.

12.1.5 SCC is currently updating the Waste Strategy for the City area (Resources, Recycling and Waste Strategy 2025-2035) although this would not replace or have the same planning status as the Waste Local Plan.

12.1.6 This section will review current waste facilities in Southend-on-Sea, summarise available Local Authority Monitoring data on waste arising and waste received in Southend-on-Sea, and outline current planned new and improved waste infrastructure for Southend-on-Sea and Essex.

Existing infrastructure provision

12.1.7 Existing waste infrastructure in the City is presented in Table 42 and Table 43. Table 42 below shows the current existing waste facilities and sites in the City area based on the latest available information from the Annual Monitoring Report published in 2017 and data from the Department for Environment, Food, and Rural Affairs (DEFRA) regarding Waste Operations Permits and the Waste Data Interrogator 2021.

Table 42: Existing waste facilities in Southend-on-Sea

Site Name/ Operator	Site Address	Specific Facility Type	Capacity (tonnes per annum)
Altech Trading Company Ltd.	34 Potters Way, Temple Farm Industrial Estate, Southend-on-Sea, SS2 5SJ	Waste Electrical and Electronic Equipment Treatment Facility	3,093
W and H (Roads) Ltd.	25 Stock Road, Southend-on-Sea	Inert and Excavation Waste TS and Treatment	33,447
Imperial Metal Recyclers	63 Vanguard Way, Shoeburyness, Essex, SS3 9QY	End of Life Vehicles Facility	8,086
Southend-on-Sea Central Cleansing Deport (Eastern Avenue Waste Transfer Station) (Veolia Environmental Services UK Ltd.)	Eastern Avenue Waste Transfer Station Central Depot, Eastern Ave, Southend-on-Sea SS2 5QX	Materials Recycling / Recovery Facility and Waste Transfer Station	67,900[48]
Stock Road Recycling Centre (Veolia Environmental Services UK Ltd.)	Stock Road, Southend-On-Sea, Essex	Household Waste Amenity Site	10,218
Leigh Marshes Civic Amenity Site (Veolia Environmental Services UK Ltd.)	Leigh Marshes, Leigh-on-Sea, Essex	Household Waste Amenity Site	5,462
Hadleigh Salvage Ltd.	Plot 9, Stock Road, Southend-On-Sea, Essex. SS2 5QF	Non-Hazardous Transfer Stations	75,000

Sources: 2021 Waste Data Interrogator - Wastes Received, Southend Authority Annual Monitoring Report 2017, Results of searching Waste Operations Permits (data.gov.uk)

[48] https://www.southend.gov.uk/downloads/file/1537/wdd-preferred-approach-southend-site-pdf - not available in Essex Monitoring Report. This figure includes 9,049 tonnes of material recycling: https://assets.ctfassets.net/knkzaf64jx5x/6wPnzdE9CSPQGpVM6weVnU/c6089b2609424a02d44d7223666130df/non-hazardous-waste-capacity-gap-update-may-2018.pdf

Table 43: Other permitted waste sites in Southend-on-Sea with an unspecified recorded capacity

Site Name/ Operator	Site Address	Specific Facility Type
Pink Hygiene Limited	Unit 19 Rosshill Industrial Park Sutton Road, Southend-on-Sea, SS2 5PZ	Clinical Waste Transfer Station
Platinum International Limited	Progress Business Park, Unit 17, 55 Progress Road, Trafford Park, Eastwood, Essex, SS9 5PR	Metal Recycling Site <25,000 tonnes per annum (tpa)
Ableform Limited T/a Premier Metals and Waste	Unit 1, Priory Park Industrial Estate, Stock Road, Southend-on-Sea, SS2 5QL	Metal Recycling Site

Source: https://environment.data.gov.uk/public-register/waste-operations/registration

12.1.8 There are two household waste recycling centres in Southend at Stock Road and Leigh Marshes.

12.1.9 LACW in Essex and Southend-on-Sea is managed through a network of Recycling Centres of Civic Amenity Sites and a series of six Waste Transfer Stations (WTSs). The WTS serving Southend is the Eastern Avenue WTS.

12.1.10 Data on waste arisings from DEFRA indicate around 83,025 tonnes of LACW were collected during 2020/2021 – the highest amount since 2014/2015. Approximately 431 kg of waste per person was collected (see Table 44).

Table 44: Management of Local Authority collected Waste in Southend-on-Sea, 2014/15 to 2020/21

Year	Residual household waste per household (kg/household) (Ex NI191)	Percentage of household waste sent for reuse, recycling or composting (Ex NI192)	Percentage of municipal waste sent to landfill (Ex NI193)	Collected household waste per person (kg) (Ex BVPI 84a)
2010-11	525.7	45.1%	52.5%	461.9
2011-12	496.0	46.8%	52.3%	444.6
2012-13	469.0	48.4%	49.1%	412.5
2013-14	434.1	52.3%	45.7%	412.8
2014-15	446.3	51.4%	46.6%	415.0
2015-16	510.3	45.7%	43.3%	418.3
2016-17	513.3	46.0%	17.6%	422.7
2017-18	467.0	47.1%	13.2%	392.1
2018-19	478.6	48.3%	24.1%	410.5
2019-20	498.1	46.8%	25.7%	417.6
2020-21	538.5	43.7%	53.2%	431.1

Source: Local Authority Collected Waste Statistics - Local Authority data

12.1.11 Data from DEFRA indicates that 146,611 tonnes of waste were received into Environment Agency permit sites in Southend-on-Sea in 2021. Waste is received by sites in Southend from within Southend, from the wider Essex County area, and from a range of other authorities including Havering, Kent, Suffolk, Surrey, Thurrock and Worcester.

12.1.12 Total waste received by permitted sites in England with a recorded origin in Southend-on-Sea is calculated at 73,009 tonnes. Of this, 68,517 tonnes of waste with a recorded origin of Southend-on-Sea are received by permitted waste sites outside of Southend-on-Sea. Of this, 23,657 tonnes of waste with a recorded origin of Southend-on-Sea were received / diverted by Waste Sites in the wider Essex County Council area in 2021. Around 44,860 tonnes with a recorded origin of Southend-on-Sea are received outside of the Essex County and Southend-on-Sea areas in 2021. Note that this figure is only for waste that can be directly attributed to a source.

Resources, Recycling and Waste Strategy 2025-2035[49]

12.1.13 The Council is responsible for the management of recycling, waste and street cleansing across the city, including the collection, treatment (composting, recycling and recovery) and disposal of waste. The Council's first waste strategy was produced in 2004, and its approach is now being updated through the emerging Resources, Recycling and Waste Strategy 2025-2035. The Strategy responds to the Council's 2019 declaration of a climate emergency and its commitment to becoming a Net Zero carbon city by 2030, and is built around a transition from a linear to a circular economy, applying the waste hierarchy to prevent waste, then reuse, then recycle and compost, then recover energy, and only dispose as a last resort. It is supported by seven guiding objectives, including managing wastes as resources, reducing carbon emissions, working in partnership across the community, private and public sectors, and utilising and improving existing infrastructure while innovating in new infrastructure where required.

12.1.14 The Strategy confirms that Southend is already ahead of the national target of sending less than 10% of waste to landfill, in particular through use of the SUEZ Suffolk Energy from Waste plant. Against the national target of a 65% recycling rate by 2035, meeting this will be challenging, and waste composition analysis

[49] Draft strategy going through Southend-on-Sea City Council governance process before being adopted

indicates that approximately 58% of items currently disposed of in general (residual) waste could be recycled through existing services.

ECC and Southend Waste Local Plan 2017

12.1.15 The WLP does not allocate any sites for Southend. However, two Areas of Search are designated in Southend, where in principle, the Waste Planning Authorities may support waste management development outside of the allocated sites. These are included at Stock Road and Temple Farm in Southend-on-Sea.

12.1.16 Areas of Search are not promoted by landowners for any particular waste management use and are intended to act as a guide for waste operators seeking to develop sites. Proposals are to be considered alongside the development management policies of the 2017 WLP.

Current waste disposal arrangements

12.1.17 Following a procurement exercise, a new Waste Disposal Contract, separate from ECC, commenced in January 2023 and runs for five years. Under this contract, residual waste is taken to the SUEZ Suffolk Energy from Waste facility at Great Blakenham, Ipswich. Bulky waste is taken to the SUEZ Mitcham Waste Transfer Station in Surrey, where it is separated, with remaining waste turned into Refuse Derived Fuel and taken to an Energy from Waste plant in Kent. For historic context, the ECC waste treatment contract for the Tovi EcoPark mechanical biological treatment plant at Basildon was cancelled in April 2022 and the plant is set to be demolished. The Council stopped delivering waste to Tovi EcoPark in June 2020 and used landfill contingency sites at Bellhouse (Colchester) and Ockendon (Thurrock) in the interim.

12.1.18 Waste and recycling collections have transferred from Veolia to SUEZ, with an associated change in collection methodology. The service is also being shaped by Simpler Recycling, which introduces a more consistent set of recyclable materials collected across England, including a container-based system and municipal food waste collections, representing a significant change to how household recycling and waste is collected in Southend.

Current infrastructure needs in the area

12.1.19 Table 45 below compares capacities of permitted waste sites in the City area with tonnes of waste received by the site in 2021. From a basic analysis, it does not appear that there are significant capacity issues with any of the sites in the City area. There are small capacity issues with Leigh Civic Amenity Site and Central Cleansing Depot.

Table 45: Comparison of Southend-on-Sea permitted waste site capacity and tonnes received by site in 2021

Site Name / Operator	Capacity (tonnes per annum)	Sum of Tonnes Received (2021)	Difference
Altech Trading Company Ltd.	3,093	1,591	+1,502
Imperial Metal Recyclers	8,086	689	+7,397
Leigh Marshes Civic Amenity Site (Veolia Environmental Services UK Ltd.)	5,462	6,044	-582
Pink Hygiene Limited	N/A	22	N/A
Hadleigh Salvage Ltd.	75,000	41,089	+33,911
Southend-on-Sea Central Cleansing Depot	67,900 Materials recycling: 9,049	69,607	-1,707
Stock Road Recycling Centre (Veolia Environmental Services UK Ltd.) (Civic Amenity Site)	10,218	8,900	+1,318
Stock Road Recycling Facility (W & H (Roads) Ltd)	N/A	120	N/A
W & H (Roads) Ltd	33447	18550	+14897
	Total	146,611	+56736

Source: 2021 Waste Data Interrogator - Wastes Received

12.1.20 Information presented regarding current and future waste needs will be updated when updates are made to the 2017 Waste Local Plan.

Lead agencies:

- Southend-on-Sea City Council
- Essex County Council
- Private sector waste industry
- Environment Agency

Evidence base:

- Essex and Southend-on-Sea Waste Local Plan 2017, Essex County Council and Southend-on-Sea City Council, 2017
- Non-Hazardous Waste Capacity Gap Update, BPP Planning, 2018
- Southend-on-Sea Infrastructure Delivery Plan, Navigus Planning, 2015
- Local Authority Collected Waste Statistics - Local Authority data - https://www.gov.uk/government/statistical-data-sets/env18-local-authority-collected-waste-annual-results-tables, DEFRA

- 2021 Waste Data Interrogator - Wastes Received - https://www.data.gov.uk/dataset/d8a12b93-03ef-4fbf-9a43-1ca7a054479c/2021-waste-data-interrogator, DEFRA
- Waste Operations Public Register – https://environment.data.gov.uk/public-register/waste-operations/registration, DEFRA
- WDD: Preferred Approach - Appendix E Preferred Sites and Non Selected Sites, Southend-on-Sea City Council, Date unknown - https://www.southend.gov.uk/downloads/file/1537/wdd-preferred-approach-southend-site-pdf

13.0 Infrastructure Schedule

13.1.1 The Infrastructure Schedule is presented within Appendix C. The Schedule lists infrastructure items identified as required to support the delivery of the growth strategy within the Local Plan. This has been informed through research and engagement with infrastructure providers and stakeholders. The Schedule includes the best estimate of cost per infrastructure item at the current time and notes the source of this information. These costs should be treated as indicative and will be subject to indexation over time and further refinement in conjunction with the infrastructure provider. The final costs for infrastructure items will be the subject of more detailed calculation at the time development comes forward through liaison with statutory providers as required and via the development management process, including the negotiation of s106 agreements. Within the Schedule, some costs are presently identified as unknown. This reflects either the current lack of detail regarding the proposed intervention or the fact that costs have not yet been established by the relevant delivery body.

13.1.2 The fourth column of the Schedule indicates the neighbourhood where the infrastructure item is required. When 'SCC-wide' is stated, this denotes that growth across the Council area, including at LNOS, will be required to contribute to the outlined infrastructure requirement.

13.1.3 The Infrastructure Schedule prioritises each identified infrastructure project based on the following approach:

- Critical - Infrastructure required to ensure development can take place and/or be occupied.
- Essential - Infrastructure required to support development, mitigate impacts, and ensure compliance with key policies.
- Desirable - Infrastructure that could enhance the sustainability of development and bring wider benefits, but which is not necessary to make the development acceptable in planning terms.

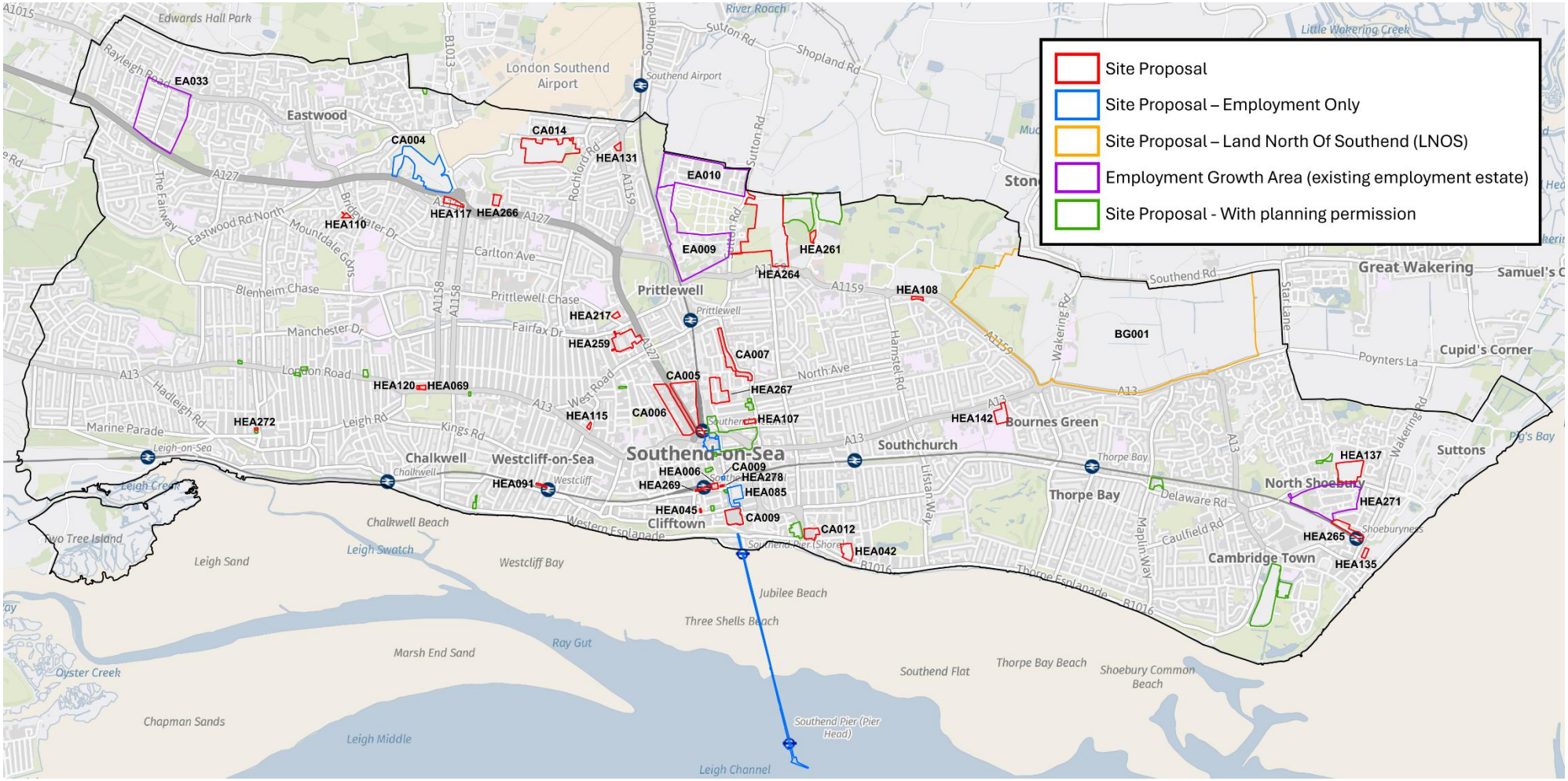
13.1.4 The vast majority of infrastructure items listed within the Schedule are considered to be essential in supporting the delivery of growth within Southend-on-Sea. Evidence and engagement to date does not currently suggest that any infrastructure items are critical.

14.0 Acronyms

ADHD	Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder
AEP	Annual Exceedance Probability
AGP	Artificial Grass Pitches
AMR	Annual Monitoring Report
ANGSt	Accessible Natural Greenspace Standards
ANPR	Automatic Number Plate Recognition
ASD	Autistic Spectrum Disorder
ARB	Autism Resource Base
AWS	Anglian Water Services
BSIP	Bus Strategy and Improvement Plan
CDA	Critical Drainage Areas
CIL	Community Infrastructure Levy
DEFRA	Department for Environment Food and Rural Affairs
DfE	Department for Education
DNO	Distribution Network Operators
DPD	Development Plan Document
DWMP	Drainage and Wastewater Management Plan
EA	Environment Agency
ECC	Essex County Council
EEAST	East of England Ambulance Service NHS Trust
ECFRS	Essex County Fire & Rescue Service
ESFA	Education and Skills Funding Agency
EHC	Education, Health and Care [plan]
EPN	Eastern Power Network
ESW	Essex and Suffolk Water
EV	Electric Vehicle
EY&C	Early Years and Childcare
FEEE	Free Early Education Entitlement
FWMA	Flood and Water Management Act
GEML	Great Eastern Main Line
GI	Green Infrastructure
GIF	Growth and Infrastructure Framework
GP	General Practitioner
GSP	Grid Supply Points
ICP	Integrated Care Partnership
ICS	Integrated Care System
IDP	Infrastructure Delivery Plan
IFS	Infrastructure Funding Statement
IWMF	Integrated Waste Management Facility
IYSS	Integrated Youth Support Services
JAAP	Joint Area Action Plan
JSP	Joint Spatial Plan
KKP	Knight Kavanagh and Page
LACW	Local Authority Collected Waste
LAP	Local Area of Play
LCWIP	Local Cycling and Walking Infrastructure Plan
LEAP	Local Equipped Area of Play
LLFA	Lead Local Flood Authority
LNR	Local Nature Reserve

LPA	Local Planning Authority
LPN	London Power Network
LPT	Local Policing Team
LSTF	Local Sustainable Transport Fund
LTDS	Long-term Development Statement
LTP	Local Transport Plan
LWS	Local Wildlife Site
MLD	Megalitres per day
MUGA	Multi Use Game Areas
NEAP	Neighbourhood Area of Play
NHS	National Health Service
NNR	National Nature Reserve
NPPF	National Planning Policy Framework
NTP	Non-turf Pitch
PCC	Per capita consumption
PCSO	Police Community Support Officers
PMLD	profound and multiple learning difficulties
POS	Public Open Space
PPG	Planning Practice Guidance
PVR	Peak Vehicle Requirement
RAMS	Recreational disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy
SAC	Special Area of Conservation
SANGs	Suitable Alternative Natural Greenspaces
SARCC	Sustainable and Resilient Coastal Cities
SCAAP	Southend Central Area Action Plan
SCC	Southend-on-Sea City Council
SEC	South Essex Councils
SEE [park]	South Essex Estuary Park
SEMH	Social, emotional and mental health difficulties
SEND	Special Educational Needs and Disability
SEPN	South Eastern Power Network
SFRA	Strategic Flood Risk Assessment
SINC	Site of Importance for Nature Conservation
SLD	Severe Learning Difficulties
SoP	Standard of Protection
SPA	Special Protection Area
SRN	Strategic Road Network
SRP	Specialist Resource Provision
SSSI	Site of Special Scientific Interest
SuDS	Sustainable Drainage System
SWMP	Surface Water Management Plan
TE2100	Thames Estuary 2100 Plan
TWU	Thames Water Utilities
UGF	Urban Greening Factor
UKPN	UK Power Networks
WCA	Waste Collection Authority
WDA	Waste Disposal Authority
WLP	Waste Local Plan
WRMP	Water Resource Management Plan
WRZ	Water Resource Zone
WTS	Waste Transfer Station
ZoI	Zone of Interest

Appendix A: Map showing the spatial distribution of proposed allocations in the Southend Local Plan



Appendix B: List of Sports Facilities in Southend on Sea

Table 46: List of sports facilities in Southend-on-Sea (as of December 2024, ActivePowerPlaces)

Site Name	Facility Type	Facility Sub-Type	Access Type	Ownership Group	Disability
Warners Bridge Park Agp	Artificial Grass Pitch	Sand Filled	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
The Len Forge Centre	Artificial Grass Pitch	Long Pile Carpet	Pay and Play	Local Authority	Yes
Hamstel Junior School	Artificial Grass Pitch	Sand Filled	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Goals (Southend)	Artificial Grass Pitch	Long Pile Carpet	Pay and Play	Commercial	Yes
Goals (Southend)	Artificial Grass Pitch	Long Pile Carpet	Pay and Play	Commercial	Yes
Goals (Southend)	Artificial Grass Pitch	Long Pile Carpet	Pay and Play	Commercial	Yes
Cecil Jones Academy	Artificial Grass Pitch	Sand Filled	Private Use	Education	Yes
The St Christopher's School	Artificial Grass Pitch	Sand Filled	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Southend Garon Park	Artificial Grass Pitch	Long Pile Carpet	Pay and Play	Commercial	Yes
The Eastwood Academy	Artificial Grass Pitch	Sand Filled	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Temple Sutton Primary School	Artificial Grass Pitch	Long Pile Carpet	Private Use	Education	Yes
Southchurch High School	Artificial Grass Pitch	Sand Dressed	Private Use	Education	Yes
St Thomas More High School	Artificial Grass Pitch	Long Pile Carpet	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Bournemouth Park Primary Academy	Artificial Grass Pitch	Long Pile Carpet	Private Use	Education	Yes
Darlinghurst Academy	Artificial Grass Pitch	Long Pile Carpet	Private Use	Education	Yes
Leigh North Street Primary School	Artificial Grass Pitch	Sand Filled	Private Use	Education	Yes
Southend Leisure And Tennis Centre	Athletics	Standard Oval Outdoor	Pay and Play	Local Authority	Yes
The Eastwood Academy	Athletics	Standard Oval Outdoor	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Earls Hall Primary School	Athletics	Standard Oval Outdoor	Private Use	Education	Yes
Southend High School For Boys	Athletics	Standalone Field	Private Use	Education	Yes

Site Name	Facility Type	Facility Sub-Type	Access Type	Ownership Group	Disability
Thorpe Hall Golf Club	Golf	Standard	Registered Membership use	Sports Club	Yes
Belfairs Park Golf Course	Golf	Standard	Pay and Play	Commercial	Yes
Garon Park Golf Complex	Golf	Standard	Pay and Play	Commercial	Yes
Garon Park Golf Complex	Golf	Standard	Pay and Play	Commercial	Yes
Garon Park Golf Complex	Golf	Driving Range	Pay and Play	Commercial	Yes
Garon Park Golf Complex	Golf	Par 3	Pay and Play	Commercial	Yes
Garon Park Golf Complex	Golf	Standard	Pay and Play	Commercial	Yes
Blenheim Primary School And Childrens Centre	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 11v11	Private Use	Education	Yes
Blenheim Primary School And Childrens Centre	Grass Pitches	Rounders	Private Use	Education	Yes
Heycroft Primary School	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 11v11	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Fairways Primary School	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 9v9	Private Use	Education	Yes
Fairways Primary School	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 7v7	Private Use	Education	Yes
Belfairs Academy	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 11v11	Private Use	Education	Yes
Belfairs Academy	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Private Use	Education	Yes
Belfairs Academy	Grass Pitches	Junior Rugby Union	Private Use	Education	Yes
Belfairs Academy	Grass Pitches	Rounders	Private Use	Education	Yes
The Len Forge Centre	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
The Len Forge Centre	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	No
Westcliff High School For Girls	Grass Pitches	Hockey	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Westcliff High School For Girls	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Westcliff High School For Girls	Grass Pitches	Rounders	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Shoebury Garrison Ground	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Hamstel Junior School	Grass Pitches	Rounders	Private Use	Education	Yes
Hamstel Junior School	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 9v9	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes

Site Name	Facility Type	Facility Sub-Type	Access Type	Ownership Group	Disability
Southend High School For Girls	Grass Pitches	Rounders	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Southend High School For Girls	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Southend High School For Girls	Grass Pitches	Hockey	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Southchurch Park Arena	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Private Use	Local Authority	Yes
Cecil Jones Academy	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Private Use	Education	Yes
Cecil Jones Academy	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 11v11	Private Use	Education	Yes
Cecil Jones Academy	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 9v9	Private Use	Education	Yes
Friars Primary School	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 7v7	Private Use	Education	Yes
Friars Primary School	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 5v5	Private Use	Education	Yes
Blenheim Park (Leigh-On-Sea)	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 11v11	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Blenheim Park (Leigh-On-Sea)	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Pay and Play	Local Authority	Yes
South East Essex College Of Arts And Technology (Closed)	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Pay and Play	Education	No
St Helens Catholic Primary School	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 11v11	Private Use	Education	Yes
Bridgewater Drive Playing Fields	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Bridgewater Drive Playing Fields	Grass Pitches	Rounders	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Bridgewater Drive Playing Fields	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Bridgewater Drive Playing Fields	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 9v9	Private Use	Education	No
Chase High School	Grass Pitches	Rounders	Private Use	Education	Yes
Chase High School	Grass Pitches	Baseball	Private Use	Education	Yes
Southchurch Park	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Southchurch Park	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Edwards Hall Primary School	Grass Pitches	Rounders	Private Use	Education	Yes

Site Name	Facility Type	Facility Sub-Type	Access Type	Ownership Group	Disability
Edwards Hall Primary School	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 7v7	Private Use	Education	Yes
South Essex College (Wellstead Gardens Sports Ground)	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Private Use	Education	Yes
South Essex College (Wellstead Gardens Sports Ground)	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Private Use	Education	Yes
Shoeburyness High School	Grass Pitches	Softball	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Shoeburyness High School	Grass Pitches	Rounders	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Shoeburyness High School	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Shoeburyness High School	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Shoeburyness High School	Grass Pitches	Senior Rugby Union	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Shoeburyness High School	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 9v9	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
The Youth Ground (Trinity Football Club)	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
The Youth Ground (Trinity Football Club)	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 7v7	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
The Youth Ground (Trinity Football Club)	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 11v11	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
The Youth Ground (Trinity Football Club)	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 5v5	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Garon Park Cricket Ground	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Sports Club / Community Association	Sports Club	Yes
The Eastwood Academy	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
The Eastwood Academy	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
The Eastwood Academy	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 11v11	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
The Eastwood Academy	Grass Pitches	Rounders	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Cockethurst Recreation Ground	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 7v7	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes

Site Name	Facility Type	Facility Sub-Type	Access Type	Ownership Group	Disability
Priory Park (Southend)	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Jones Memorial Ground	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Jones Memorial Ground	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 9v9	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Bournes Green Park	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Elm Road Playing Fields	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Temple Sutton Primary School	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 7v7	Private Use	Education	Yes
Temple Sutton Primary School	Grass Pitches	Rounders	Private Use	Education	Yes
Temple Sutton Primary School	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 9v9	Private Use	Education	Yes
St Thomas More High School	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Belfairs Park/Sports Ground	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 11v11	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Southchurch High School	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 7v7	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Southchurch High School	Grass Pitches	Softball	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Southchurch High School	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Southchurch High School	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Southchurch High School	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 9v9	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Southchurch High School	Grass Pitches	Senior Rugby Union	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
St Thomas More High School	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 11v11	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Victory Sports Ground	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Belfairs Park/Sports Ground	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Ekco Social And Sports Club Association	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Commercial	Yes

Site Name	Facility Type	Facility Sub-Type	Access Type	Ownership Group	Disability
St Thomas More High School	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Alleyn Court School	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Alleyn Court School	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 11v11	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Ekco Social And Sports Club Association	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 7v7	Sports Club / Community Association	Commercial	Yes
Belfairs Park/Sports Ground	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 7v7	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Hamstel Junior School	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 7v7	Private Use	Education	Yes
Alleyn Court School	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 7v7	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Alleyn Court School	Grass Pitches	Junior Rugby Union	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Ekco Social And Sports Club Association	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Sports Club / Community Association	Commercial	Yes
Victory Sports Ground	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Belfairs Park/Sports Ground	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Southend High School For Boys	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Private Use	Education	Yes
Southend High School For Boys	Grass Pitches	Senior Rugby Union	Private Use	Education	Yes
Southend High School For Boys	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Private Use	Education	Yes
Westcliff High School For Boys	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Westcliff High School For Boys	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Westcliff High School For Boys	Grass Pitches	Senior Rugby Union	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Thorpe Hall School	Grass Pitches	Senior Rugby Union	Private Use	Education	Yes
Thorpe Hall School	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Private Use	Education	Yes
Thorpe Hall School	Grass Pitches	Rounders	Private Use	Education	Yes
Thorpe Hall School	Grass Pitches	Hockey	Private Use	Education	Yes
Thorpe Hall School	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Private Use	Education	Yes

Site Name	Facility Type	Facility Sub-Type	Access Type	Ownership Group	Disability
Southend Rfc	Grass Pitches	Senior Rugby Union	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Shoeburyness Park	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Eastwood Park	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Thorpe Hall School	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 11v11	Private Use	Education	Yes
Southend Rfc	Grass Pitches	Mini Rugby Union	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Chalkwell Park	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 7v7	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Shoeburyness Park	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Southend Rfc	Grass Pitches	Senior Rugby Union	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Chalkwell Park	Grass Pitches	Cricket	Sports Club / Community Association	Local Authority	Yes
Prince Avenue Academy And Nursery	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 7v7	Private Use	Education	Yes
Prince Avenue Academy And Nursery	Grass Pitches	Rounders	Private Use	Education	Yes
Darlinghurst Academy	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 7v7	Private Use	Education	Yes
Darlinghurst Academy	Grass Pitches	Rounders	Private Use	Education	Yes
Southend United Fc (Roots Hall)	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Private Use	Sports Club	Yes
St Nicholas School	Grass Pitches	Rounders	Private Use	Education	Yes
Southend United Fc Training Ground	Grass Pitches	Adult Football	Private Use	Sports Club	Yes
Earls Hall Primary School	Grass Pitches	Junior Football 11v11	Private Use	Education	Yes
Earls Hall Primary School	Grass Pitches	Rounders	Private Use	Education	Yes
Hinguar Primary School	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 7v7	Private Use	Education	Yes
Earls Hall Primary School	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 7v7	Private Use	Education	Yes
Earls Hall Primary School	Grass Pitches	Mini Soccer 5v5	Private Use	Education	No
Chase Sports & Fitness Centre	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Pay and Play	Commercial	Yes
Belfairs Academy	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Private Use	Education	Yes

Site Name	Facility Type	Facility Sub-Type	Access Type	Ownership Group	Disability
Anytime Fitness (Leigh-On-Sea)	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
Westcliff High School For Girls	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Private Use	Education	Yes
Southend High School For Girls	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Private Use	Education	Yes
Cecil Jones Academy	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Private Use	Education	Yes
St Bernards High School	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Private Use	Education	Yes
The St Christopher's School	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Private Use	Education	Yes
David Lloyd (Southend)	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
South Essex College (Wellstead Gardens Sports Ground)	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Private Use	Education	Yes
Welcome Gym (Southend)	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
Southend Leisure And Tennis Centre	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Pay and Play	Local Authority	Yes
Trugym (Thorpe Bay)	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
Leigh Fitness Centre	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Pay and Play	Commercial	Yes
Puregym (Southend Fossetts Park)	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
Shoeburyness Leisure Centre	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Pay and Play	Education	Yes
Sas Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
Westcliff High School For Boys	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Southend High School For Boys	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Private Use	Education	Yes
Southchurch High School	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Private Use	Education	Yes
Southend Rfc	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Private Use	Local Authority	Yes
The Locker Room	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Pay and Play	Commercial	Yes
Thorpe Hall School	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Private Use	Education	Yes
The Gym Group (Southend)	Health and Fitness Gym	Health and Fitness Gym	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes

Site Name	Facility Type	Facility Sub-Type	Access Type	Ownership Group	Disability
Essex County Indoor Bowls Club	Indoor Bowls	Indoor Bowls	Registered Membership use	Sports Club	Yes
Southend-On-Sea Bowls Club	Indoor Bowls	Indoor Bowls	Sports Club / Community Association	Commercial	Yes
David Lloyd (Southend)	Indoor Tennis Centre	Traditional	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
Southend Leisure And Tennis Centre	Indoor Tennis Centre	Traditional	Pay and Play	Local Authority	Yes
Belfairs Academy	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Private Use	Education	Yes
Crowstone & St Saviours Lawn Tennis Club	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Registered Membership use	Sports Club	Yes
Crowstone & St Saviours Lawn Tennis Club	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Sports Club / Community Association	Sports Club	Yes
Westcliff High School For Girls	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
David Lloyd (Southend)	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
David Lloyd (Southend)	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
Southchurch Park	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Free Public Access	Local Authority	Yes
Southend Leisure And Tennis Centre	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Pay and Play	Local Authority	Yes
Thorpe Bay Lawn Tennis Club	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Registered Membership use	Sports Club	Yes
Thorpe Bay Lawn Tennis Club	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Registered Membership use	Sports Club	Yes
Trugym (Thorpe Bay)	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
Southend Lawn Tennis Club	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Registered Membership use	Others	Yes
Invicta Tennis And Table Tennis Club	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Sports Club / Community Association	Sports Club	Yes
South Essex College (Wellstead Gardens Sports Ground)	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Private Use	Education	Yes
Westcliff Hardcourt Tennis Club	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Pay and Play	Sports Club	Yes
Westcliff Hardcourt Tennis Club	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Pay and Play	Sports Club	Yes

Site Name	Facility Type	Facility Sub-Type	Access Type	Ownership Group	Disability
Shoeburyness High School	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Bonchurch Park	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Free Public Access	Local Authority	Yes
Priory Park (Southend)	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Registered Membership use	Local Authority	Yes
Belfairs Park/Sports Ground	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Free Public Access	Local Authority	Yes
St Thomas More High School	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Private Use	Education	Yes
Shoeburyness Park	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Free Public Access	Local Authority	Yes
Chalkwell Park	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Free Public Access	Local Authority	Yes
Cavendish Gardens	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Free Public Access	Local Authority	Yes
Milton Road Gardens	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Free Public Access	Local Authority	Yes
Southchurch High School	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Alleyn Court School	Outdoor Tennis Courts	Tennis Courts	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Chase Sports & Fitness Centre	Sports Hall	Main	Pay and Play	Commercial	Yes
Chase Sports & Fitness Centre	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Pay and Play	Commercial	Yes
Belfairs Academy	Sports Hall	Main	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Belfairs Academy	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Private Use	Education	Yes
Belfairs Academy	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Private Use	Education	Yes
Westcliff High School For Girls	Sports Hall	Main	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Hamstel Junior School	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Southend High School For Girls	Sports Hall	Main	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Cecil Jones Academy	Sports Hall	Main	Private Use	Education	Yes
St Bernards High School	Sports Hall	Main	Private Use	Education	Yes
St Bernards High School	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Private Use	Education	Yes
Southend High School For Girls	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Private Use	Education	No

Site Name	Facility Type	Facility Sub-Type	Access Type	Ownership Group	Disability
The St Christopher's School	Sports Hall	Main	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
David Lloyd (Southend)	Sports Hall	Main	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
Southend Leisure And Tennis Centre	Sports Hall	Main	Pay and Play	Local Authority	Yes
Southend Leisure And Tennis Centre	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Pay and Play	Local Authority	Yes
Southend Lawn Tennis Club	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Registered Membership use	Others	Yes
Invicta Tennis And Table Tennis Club	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Sports Club / Community Association	Sports Club	Yes
Shoeburyness High School	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
The Eastwood Academy	Sports Hall	Main	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
The Eastwood Academy	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Shoeburyness Leisure Centre	Sports Hall	Main	Pay and Play	Education	Yes
Alleyn Court School	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Temple Sutton Primary School	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Private Use	Education	Yes
Shoeburyness Leisure Centre	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Pay and Play	Education	Yes
Southchurch High School	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Southchurch High School	Sports Hall	Main	Private Use	Education	Yes
Westcliff High School For Boys	Sports Hall	Main	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Westcliff High School For Boys	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Southchurch High School	Sports Hall	Main	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Thorpe Hall School	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Private Use	Education	Yes
St Thomas More High School	Sports Hall	Main	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
St Saviours Church Hall	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Sports Club / Community Association	Community Organisation	Yes

Site Name	Facility Type	Facility Sub-Type	Access Type	Ownership Group	Disability
Southend High School For Boys	Sports Hall	Main	Private Use	Education	Yes
St Nicholas School	Sports Hall	Activity Hall	Private Use	Education	Yes
Thorpe Hall School	Sports Hall	Main	Private Use	Education	Yes
Thorpe Hall Golf Club	Squash Courts	Normal	Sports Club / Community Association	Sports Club	Yes
Trugym (Thorpe Bay)	Squash Courts	Normal	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
Trugym (Thorpe Bay)	Squash Courts	Glass-backed	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
Westcliff High School For Boys	Squash Courts	Normal	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
David Lloyd (Southend)	Squash Courts	Glass-backed	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
Chase Sports & Fitness Centre	Studio	Fitness Studio	Pay and Play	Commercial	Yes
Belfairs Academy	Studio	Fitness Studio	Private Use	Education	Yes
Westcliff High School For Girls	Studio	Fitness Studio	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Southend High School For Girls	Studio	Fitness Studio	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Cecil Jones Academy	Studio	Fitness Studio	Private Use	Education	Yes
St Bernards High School	Studio	Fitness Studio	Private Use	Education	Yes
Belfairs Academy	Studio	Fitness Studio	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	No
David Lloyd (Southend)	Studio	Fitness Studio	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
David Lloyd (Southend)	Studio	Fitness Studio	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
Welcome Gym (Southend)	Studio	Fitness Studio	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
Southend Leisure And Tennis Centre	Studio	Fitness Studio	Pay and Play	Local Authority	Yes
Trugym (Thorpe Bay)	Studio	Fitness Studio	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
Trugym (Thorpe Bay)	Studio	Fitness Studio	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
Trugym (Thorpe Bay)	Studio	Cycle Studio	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes

Site Name	Facility Type	Facility Sub-Type	Access Type	Ownership Group	Disability
Thorpe Hall School	Studio	Fitness Studio	Private Use	Education	Yes
Blenheim Primary School And Childrens Centre	Swimming Pool	Lido	Private Use	Education	Yes
Hamstel Junior School	Swimming Pool	Main/General	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
The St Christopher's School	Swimming Pool	Learner/Teaching/Training	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
David Lloyd (Southend)	Swimming Pool	Main/General	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
David Lloyd (Southend)	Swimming Pool	Learner/Teaching/Training	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
David Lloyd (Southend)	Swimming Pool	Lido	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
David Lloyd (Southend)	Swimming Pool	Lido	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
Southend Leisure And Tennis Centre	Swimming Pool	Main/General	Pay and Play	Local Authority	Yes
Southend Leisure And Tennis Centre	Swimming Pool	Diving	Pay and Play	Local Authority	Yes
Southend Leisure And Tennis Centre	Swimming Pool	Leisure Pool	Pay and Play	Local Authority	Yes
Trugym (Thorpe Bay)	Swimming Pool	Main/General	Registered Membership use	Commercial	Yes
The Eastwood Academy	Swimming Pool	Main/General	Sports Club / Community Association	Education	Yes
Belfairs Swim Centre	Swimming Pool	Main/General	Pay and Play	Local Authority	Yes
Belfairs Swim Centre	Swimming Pool	Learner/Teaching/Training	Pay and Play	Local Authority	Yes
Shoeburyness Leisure Centre	Swimming Pool	Main/General	Pay and Play	Education	Yes
Shoeburyness Leisure Centre	Swimming Pool	Learner/Teaching/Training	Pay and Play	Education	Yes
Temple Sutton Primary School	Swimming Pool	Lido	Private Use	Education	No
Leigh North Street Primary School	Swimming Pool	Learner/Teaching/Training	Private Use	Education	Yes
Earls Hall Primary School	Swimming Pool	Learner/Teaching/Training	Private Use	Education	Yes

Source: https://www.activeplacespower.com/areaprofiles

Appendix C: Infrastructure Schedule

	Infrastructure Type	Infrastructure sub-type	Project Description	Neighbourhood	If Site specific	Prioritisation	On-site/Off-site	Delivery Lead(s)	Delivery Timescales	Est. Project Cost	Funding Gap	Funding Source	Notes	Source
1	Emergency Services	Police	Police Officer set-up, vehicles, electric vehicle charging infrastructure and police accommodation generated by population growth	SCC-wide		Desirable	Off-site	Essex Police	TBC	£2,368,464	£2,368,464	S106 / CIL	Indicative contribution £161.12 per dwelling. Sum based on full Plan housing supply	Stakeholder engagement with Essex Police in June 2026
2	Emergency Services	Police	Police Community Support Officer requirement generated by population growth	Southend Central	Cluster Area 6: Victoria Avenue West (CA006)	Desirable	Off-site	Essex Police	TBC	£123,257	£123,257	S106 / CIL	Indicative contribution for all sites over 500 dwellings £529 per dwelling.	Stakeholder engagement with Essex Police in June 2026
3	Emergency Services	Police	Police Community Support Officer requirement generated by population growth	Fossetts		Desirable	Off-site	Essex Police	TBC	£535,348	£535,348	S106 / CIL	Indicative contribution for all sites over 500 dwellings £529 per dwelling.	Stakeholder engagement with Essex Police in June 2026
4	Emergency Services	Police	Police Community Support Officer requirement generated by population growth	LNOS		Desirable	Off-site	Essex Police	TBC	£2,592,100	£2,592,100	S106 / CIL	Indicative contribution for all sites over 500 dwellings £529 per dwelling.	Stakeholder engagement with Essex Police in June 2026
5	Emergency Services	Police	Traffic management(speed cameras, ANPR) generated by population growth	Prittlewell	Roots Hall Stadium (HEA259)	Desirable	Off-site	Essex Police	TBC	£30,000	£30,000	S106 / CIL	Indicative contribution for all sites over 250 dwellings £30,000 per site. Note allocation is for 250	Stakeholder engagement with Essex Police in June 2026
6	Emergency Services	Police	Traffic management(speed cameras, ANPR) generated by population growth	Shoeburyness	Land at Elm Road Shoeburyness (HEA137; EA021)	Desirable	Off-site	Essex Police	TBC	£30,000	£30,000	S106 / CIL	Indicative contribution for all sites over 250 dwellings £30,000 per site. Note allocation is for 250	Stakeholder engagement with Essex Police in June 2026
7	Emergency Services	Police	Traffic management(speed cameras, ANPR) generated by population growth	Southend Central	Cluster Area 9: Royals (CA009)	Desirable	Off-site	Essex Police	TBC	£30,000	£30,000	S106 / CIL	Indicative contribution for all sites over 250 dwellings £30,000 per site.	Stakeholder engagement with Essex Police in June 2026
8	Emergency Services	Police	Traffic management(speed cameras, ANPR) generated by population growth	Southend Central	Cluster Area 6: Victoria Avenue West (CA006)	Desirable	Off-site	Essex Police	TBC	£30,000	£30,000	S106 / CIL	233 within the allocation without permission as at Jul 2026 but included as full allocation is over threshold at 798 dwellings	Stakeholder engagement with Essex Police in June 2026
9	Emergency Services	Police	Traffic management(speed cameras, ANPR) generated by population growth	Fossetts		Desirable	Off-site	Essex Police	TBC	£30,000	£30,000	S106 / CIL	Indicative contribution for all sites over 250 dwellings £30,000 per site.	Stakeholder engagement with Essex Police in June 2026
10	Emergency Services	Police	Traffic management(speed cameras, ANPR) generated by population growth	LNOS		Desirable	Off-site	Essex Police	TBC	£30,000	£30,000	S106 / CIL	Indicative contribution for all sites over 250 dwellings £30,000 per site.	Stakeholder engagement with Essex Police in June 2026
11	Health	Primary Healthcare	Primary healthcare infrastructure to meet demand generated by population growth	Leigh		Essential	Off-site	Essex ICB	TBC	£62,040	£62,040	S106 / CIL	Cost based on site allocations without planning permission, ICB assumption of NIA required and costed using ICB typical benchmark cost of £6,204 per m^2. Sum based on sites allocated in Plan	Stakeholder engagement with NHS Essex ICB in June - August 2026
12	Health	Primary Healthcare	Primary healthcare infrastructure to meet demand generated by population growth	Prittlewell		Essential	Off-site	Essex ICB	TBC	£545,952	£545,952	S106 / CIL	Cost based on site allocations without planning permission, ICB assumption of NIA required and costed using ICB typical benchmark cost of £6,204 per m^2. Sum based on sites allocated in Plan	Stakeholder engagement with NHS Essex ICB in June - August 2026
13	Health	Primary Healthcare	Primary healthcare infrastructure to meet demand generated by population growth	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off-site	Essex ICB	TBC	£347,424	£347,424	S106 / CIL	Cost based on site allocations without planning permission, ICB assumption of NIA required and costed using ICB typical benchmark cost of £6,204 per m^2. Sum based on sites allocated in Plan	Stakeholder engagement with NHS Essex ICB in June - August 2026
14	Health	Primary Healthcare	Primary healthcare infrastructure to meet demand generated by population growth	Southchurch		Essential	Off-site	Essex ICB	TBC	£62,040	£62,040	S106 / CIL	Cost based on site allocations without planning permission, ICB assumption of NIA required and costed using ICB typical benchmark cost of £6,204 per m^2. Sum based on sites allocated in Plan	Stakeholder engagement with NHS Essex ICB in June - August 2026
15	Health	Primary Healthcare	Primary healthcare infrastructure to meet demand generated by population growth	Southend Central		Essential	Off-site	Essex ICB	TBC	£1,240,800	£1,240,800	S106 / CIL	Cost based on site allocations without planning permission, ICB assumption of NIA required and costed using ICB typical benchmark cost of £6,204 per m^2. Sum based on sites allocated in Plan	Stakeholder engagement with NHS Essex ICB in June - August 2026
16	Health	Primary Healthcare	Primary healthcare infrastructure to meet demand generated by population growth	Westcliff		Essential	Off-site	Essex ICB	TBC	£18,612	£18,612	S106 / CIL	Cost based on site allocations without planning permission, ICB assumption of NIA required and costed using ICB typical benchmark cost of £6,204 per m^2. Sum based on sites allocated in Plan	Stakeholder engagement with NHS Essex ICB in June - August 2026
17	Health	Primary Healthcare	Primary healthcare infrastructure to meet demand generated by population growth	Fossetts		Essential	Off-site	Essex ICB	TBC	£992,640	£992,640	S106 / CIL	Cost based on site allocations without planning permission, ICB assumption of NIA required and costed using ICB typical benchmark cost of £6,204 per m^2. Sum based on site allocated in Plan	Stakeholder engagement with NHS Essex ICB in June - August 2026
18	Health	Primary Healthcare	Primary healthcare infrastructure to meet demand generated by population growth	LNOS		Essential	On-site	Essex ICB	TBC	£4,795,692	£4,795,692	S106 / CIL	Cost based on site allocations without planning permission, ICB assumption of NIA required and costed using ICB typical benchmark cost of £6,204 per m^2. Sum based on site allocated in Plan	Stakeholder engagement with NHS Essex ICB in June - August 2026
19	Health	Primary Healthcare	Provision of site for new purpose-built primary care provision operating as a multi-practice hub, or an integrated health and community facility within local centre - 1,000-1,200 m2	LNOS		Essential	On-site	Essex ICB/Developer	TBC	Via overall contributions sum as outlined above		S106 / CIL	Proposed at Bournes Green Chase but all LNOS (and potentially beyond) to contribute reflecting facility larger than square meterage requirement generated by LNOS	Stakeholder engagement with NHS Essex ICB in June - August 2026
20	Health	Secondary Healthcare	Secondary healthcare infrastructure to meet demand generated by population growth - requirements TBC subject to further engagement with the MSEFT	TBC		TBC	Off-site	MSEFT/Essex ICB	TBC	TBC	TBC	TBC		
21	Emergency Services	Fire and Rescue	Provision to modernise and add capacity to Shoeburyness and Southend Fire Stations	SCC-wide		Essential	Off-site	ECFRS	TBC	£5,145,000	£5,145,000	S106 / CIL	Facilities likely to be required are listed in the IDP Equates to an indicative charge of £350 per dwelling. Sum based on full Plan housing supply	Stakeholder engagement with ECFRS June - August 2026
22	Emergency Services	Ambulance	Provision of additional ambulance vehicles and increased Hub capacity	Leigh		Desirable	Off-site	EEAST	TBC	£21,760	£21,760	S106 / CIL	Indicative EEAST's current capital infrastructure contribution is £340 per dwelling. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Stakeholder engagement with EEAST in June 2026
23	Emergency Services	Ambulance	Provision of additional ambulance vehicles and increased Hub capacity	Prittlewell		Desirable	Off-site	EEAST	TBC	£188,700	£188,700	S106 / CIL	Indicative EEAST's current capital infrastructure contribution is £340 per dwelling. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Stakeholder engagement with EEAST in June 2026
24	Emergency Services	Ambulance	Provision of additional ambulance vehicles and increased Hub capacity	Shoeburyness		Desirable	Off-site	EEAST	TBC	£121,720	£121,720	S106 / CIL	Indicative EEAST's current capital infrastructure contribution is £340 per dwelling. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Stakeholder engagement with EEAST in June 2026
25	Emergency Services	Ambulance	Provision of additional ambulance vehicles and increased Hub capacity	Southchurch		Desirable	Off-site	EEAST	TBC	£22,440	£22,440	S106 / CIL	Indicative EEAST's current capital infrastructure contribution is £340 per dwelling. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Stakeholder engagement with EEAST in June 2026
26	Emergency Services	Ambulance	Provision of additional ambulance vehicles and increased Hub capacity	Southend Central		Desirable	Off-site	EEAST	TBC	£430,780	£430,780	S106 / CIL	Indicative EEAST's current capital infrastructure contribution is £340 per dwelling. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Stakeholder engagement with EEAST in June 2026
27	Emergency Services	Ambulance	Provision of additional ambulance vehicles and increased Hub capacity	Westcliff		Desirable	Off-site	EEAST	TBC	£7,480	£7,480	S106 / CIL	Indicative EEAST's current capital infrastructure contribution is £340 per dwelling. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Stakeholder engagement with EEAST in June 2026

	Infrastructure Type	Infrastructure sub-type	Project Description	Neighbourhood	If Site specific	Prioritisation	On-site/Off-site	Delivery Lead(s)	Delivery Timescales	Est. Project Cost	Funding Gap	Funding Source	Notes	Source
28	**Emergency Services**	Ambulance	Provision of additional ambulance vehicles and increased Hub capacity	Fossetts		Desirable	Off-site	EEAST	TBC	£344,080	£344,080	S106 / CIL	Indicative EEAST's current capital infrastructure contribution is £340 per dwelling. Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	Stakeholder engagement with EEAST in June 2026
29	**Emergency Services**	Ambulance	Provision of additional ambulance vehicles and increased Hub capacity	LNOS		Desirable	Off-site	EEAST	TBC	£1,666,000	£1,666,000	S106 / CIL	Indicative EEAST's current capital infrastructure contribution is £340 per dwelling. Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	Stakeholder engagement with EEAST in June 2026
30	**Emergency Services**	Ambulance	Provision of EV charging facilities for ambulances at the Southend Ambulance Hub and Southend University Hospital	SCC-wide		Essential	Off-site	EEAST	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106 / CIL	**EEAST has not provided a separate cost estimate or unit rate for the electrical power upgrades and rapid EV charging facilities required at the Southend Ambulance Hub and Southend University Hospital.** **The only wider capital cost provided is an indicative £15 million–£22 million range for a new Ambulance Hub, but this includes land acquisition, electrical power infrastructure, EV charging and other associated costs and therefore cannot be disaggregated for the charging requirements.**	Stakeholder engagement with EEAST in June 2026
31	**Emergency Services**	Ambulance	Additional electrical power infrastructure at the Southend Ambulance Hub	SCC-wide		Essential	Off-site	EEAST	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106 / CIL	AS ABOVE	Stakeholder engagement with EEAST in June 2026
32	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	1.61 sqm of additional swimming pool floorspace required (0.03 lanes)	Leigh		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£36,900	£36,900	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
33	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.04 additional sports halls courts	Leigh		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£28,711	£28,711	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
34	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.02 additional outdoor tennis courts	Leigh		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£2,332	£2,332	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
35	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	14 sqm of additional swimming pool floorspace required (0.26 lanes)	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£320,557	£320,557	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
36	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.31 additional sports halls courts	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£249,416	£249,416	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
37	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.17 additional outdoor tennis courts	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£20,261	£20,261	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
38	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.02 additional indoor bowls rinks	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£10,451	£10,451	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
39	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	9.02 sqm of additional swimming pool floorspace required (0.17 lanes)	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£206,593	£206,593	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
40	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.2 additional sports halls courts	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£160,743	£160,743	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
41	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.11 additional outdoor tennis courts	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£13,058	£13,058	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
42	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.01 additional indoor bowls rinks	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£6,735	£6,735	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
43	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	1.67 sqm of additional swimming pool floorspace required (0.03 lanes)	Southchurch		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£38,156	£38,156	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
44	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.04 additional sports halls courts	Southchurch		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£29,688	£29,688	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
45	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.02 additional outdoor tennis courts	Southchurch		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£2,412	£2,412	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
46	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	31.95 sqm of additional swimming pool floorspace required (0.6 lanes)	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£731,483	£731,483	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
47	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.71 additional sports halls courts	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£569,144	£569,144	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
48	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.38 additional outdoor tennis courts	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£46,233	£46,233	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
49	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.05 additional indoor bowls rinks	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£23,847	£23,847	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
50	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.56 sqm of additional swimming pool floorspace required (0.01 lanes)	Westcliff		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£12,802	£12,802	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
51	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.01 additional sports halls courts	Westcliff		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£9,961	£9,961	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
52	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.01 additional outdoor tennis courts	Westcliff		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£809	£809	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
53	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	25.52 sqm of additional swimming pool floorspace required (0.48 lanes)	Fossetts		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£584,383	£584,383	S106 / CIL	Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
54	**Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities**	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.57 additional sports halls courts	Fossetts		Essential	Possible on site (TBC)	SCC/Developer	TBC	£454,691	£454,691	S106 / CIL	Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator

	Infrastructure Type	Infrastructure sub-type	Project Description	Neighbourhood	If Site specific	Prioritisation	On-site/Off-site	Delivery Lead(s)	Delivery Timescales	Est. Project Cost	Funding Gap	Funding Source	Notes	Source
55	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.3 additional outdoor tennis courts	Fossetts		Essential	Possible on site (TBC)	SCC/Developer	TBC	£36,935	£36,935	S106 / CIL	Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
56	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.04 additional indoor bowls rinks	Fossetts		Essential	Possible on site (TBC)	SCC/Developer	TBC	£19,052	£19,052	S106 / CIL	Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
57	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Indoor and Built Facilities	123.56 sqm of additional swimming pool floorspace required (2.33 lanes)	LNOS		Essential	TBC	SCC/Developer	TBC	£2,829,037	£2,829,037	S106 / CIL	Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
58	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Indoor and Built Facilities	2.76 additional sports halls courts	LNOS		Essential	On site (TBC)	SCC/Developer	TBC	£2,201,186	£2,201,186	S106 / CIL	Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
59	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Indoor and Built Facilities	1.47 additional outdoor tennis courts	LNOS		Essential	On site (TBC)	SCC/Developer	TBC	£178,807	£178,807	S106 / CIL	Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
60	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Indoor and Built Facilities	0.19 additional indoor bowls rinks	LNOS		Essential	On site (TBC)	SCC/Developer	TBC	£92,230	£92,230	S106 / CIL	Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Sports Facility Calculator
61	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.14 additional Natural Grass Pitches	Leigh		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£16,117	£16,117	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
62	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.18 additional Changing Rooms for Natural Grass Pitches	Leigh		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£38,963	£38,963	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
63	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.01 additional Artificial Grass Pitches	Leigh		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£9,931	£9,931	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
64	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.02 additional Changing Rooms for Artificial Grass Pitches	Leigh		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£3,540	£3,540	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
65	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	1.22 additional Natural Grass Pitches	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£140,066	£140,066	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
66	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	1.55 additional Changing Rooms for Natural Grass Pitches	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£338,524	£338,524	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
67	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.07 additional Artificial Grass Pitches	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£86,298	£86,298	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
68	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.14 additional Changing Rooms for Artificial Grass Pitches	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£30,765	£30,765	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
69	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.79 additional Natural Grass Pitches	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£90,274	£90,274	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
70	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	1 additional Changing Rooms for Natural Grass Pitches	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£218,208	£218,208	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
71	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.05 additional Artificial Grass Pitches	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£55,619	£55,619	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
72	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.09 additional Changing Rooms for Artificial Grass Pitches	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£19,828	£19,828	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
73	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.15 additional Natural Grass Pitches	Southchurch		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£16,673	£16,673	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
74	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.18 additional Changing Rooms for Natural Grass Pitches	Southchurch		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£40,285	£40,285	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
75	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.01 additional Artificial Grass Pitches	Southchurch		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£10,272	£10,272	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
76	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.02 additional Changing Rooms for Artificial Grass Pitches	Southchurch		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£3,662	£3,662	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
77	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	2.79 additional Natural Grass Pitches	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£319,630	£319,630	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
78	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	3.53 additional Changing Rooms for Natural Grass Pitches	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£772,508	£772,508	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
79	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.16 additional Artificial Grass Pitches	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£196,931	£196,931	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
80	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.32 additional Changing Rooms for Artificial Grass Pitches	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£70,206	£70,206	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
81	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.05 additional Natural Grass Pitches	Westcliff		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£5,607	£5,607	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
82	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.06 additional Changing Rooms for Natural Grass Pitches	Westcliff		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£13,540	£13,540	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator

	Infrastructure Type	Infrastructure sub-type	Project Description	Neighbourhood	If Site specific	Prioritisation	On-site/Off-site	Delivery Lead(s)	Delivery Timescales	Est. Project Cost	Funding Gap	Funding Source	Notes	Source
83	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	2.23 additional Natural Grass Pitches	Fossetts		Essential	Possible on site (TBC)	SCC/Developer	TBC	£255,357	£255,357	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
84	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	2.82 additional Changing Rooms for Natural Grass Pitches	Fossetts		Essential	Possible on site (TBC)	SCC/Developer	TBC	£617,176	£617,176	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
85	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.13 additional Artificial Grass Pitches	Fossetts		Essential	Possible on site (TBC)	SCC/Developer	TBC	£157,328	£157,328	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
86	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.26 additional Changing Rooms for Artificial Grass Pitches	Fossetts		Essential	Possible on site (TBC)	SCC/Developer	TBC	£56,087	£56,087	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
87	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	10.08 additional Natural Grass Pitches	LNOS		Essential	Possible on site (TBC)	SCC/Developer	TBC	£1,236,188	£1,236,188	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
88	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	13.67 additional Changing Rooms for Natural Grass Pitches	LNOS		Essential	Possible on site (TBC)	SCC/Developer	TBC	£2,987,789	£2,987,789	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
89	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	0.62 additional Artificial Grass Pitches	LNOS		Essential	Possible on site (TBC)	SCC/Developer	TBC	£761,633	£761,633	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
90	Sports, Indoor and Built Facilities	Playing Pitches	1.24 additional Changing Rooms for Artificial Grass Pitches	LNOS		Essential	Possible on site (TBC)	SCC/Developer	TBC	£271,521	£271,521	S106 / CIL	Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan	Sport England's Playing Pitch Calculator
91	Community	Libraries/Commuity hub	Expanded library provision	SCC-wide		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL		Stakeholder engagement with ECC and SCC in June 2026
92	Community	Arts & Culture	Investment in museums, heritage interpretation, archives and learning facilities	SCC-wide		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL		Stakeholder engagement with ECC and SCC in June 2026
93	Community	Arts & Culture	Community arts and cultural space	SCC-wide		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL		Stakeholder engagement with ECC and SCC in June 2026
94	Green Infrastructure	Recreational disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy (RAMS)	Essex Coast contribution towards the RAMS - £476 per net dwelling	SCC-wide		Essential	Off site	Essex Coast RAMS authorities		£3,903,200	£3,903,200	S106/CIL	Essex Coast Recreational Disturbance Avoidance and Mitigation Strategy (RAMS) Est. Project Cost relates to 8,200 dwellings allocated in Plan without planning permission	A tariff of £476 per net new dwelling is applied to all qualifying residential development within the Zone of Influence (whole of Southend-On-Sea).
95	Green Infrastructure	Suitable Alternative Natural Greenspace (SANG)	8ha of SANG Provision per 1,000 population. Based on the proposed development of 1,200 dwellings, 23.2ha of SANG has been requested.	Fossetts		Essential	TBC	Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL		Natural England's guidance of 8ha per 1,000 population.
96	Green Infrastructure	Suitable Alternative Natural Greenspace (SANG)	8ha of SANG Provision per 1,000 population.	LNOS		Essential	TBC	Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL		Natural England's guidance of 8ha per 1,000 population.
97	Green Infrastructure	Allotments	Contribution towards allotments - 0.04ha	Leigh		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	0.3ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards taken from Fields in Trust Guidance
98	Green Infrastructure	Allotments	Contribution towards allotments - 0.38ha	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	0.3ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards taken from Fields in Trust Guidance
99	Green Infrastructure	Allotments	Contribution towards allotments - 0.25ha	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	0.3ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards taken from Fields in Trust Guidance
100	Green Infrastructure	Allotments	Contribution towards allotments - 0.05ha	Southchurch		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	0.3ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards taken from Fields in Trust Guidance
101	Green Infrastructure	Allotments	Contribution towards allotments - 0.87ha	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	0.3ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards taken from Fields in Trust Guidance
102	Green Infrastructure	Allotments	Contribution towards allotments - 0.02ha	Westcliff		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	0.3ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards taken from Fields in Trust Guidance
103	Green Infrastructure	Allotments	Contribution towards allotments - 0.70ha	Fossetts		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	0.3ha per 1,000 population. Based on site allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards taken from Fields in Trust Guidance
104	Green Infrastructure	Allotments	Contribution towards allotments - 3.38ha	LNOS		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	0.3ha per 1,000 population. Based on site allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards taken from Fields in Trust Guidance
105	Green Infrastructure	Local Nature Reserve	Contribution towards Local Nature Reserve - 0.15ha	Leigh		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	1ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide nature recovery strategy
106	Green Infrastructure	Local Nature Reserve	Contribution towards Local Nature Reserve - 1.28ha	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	1ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide nature recovery strategy
107	Green Infrastructure	Local Nature Reserve	Contribution towards Local Nature Reserve - 0.82ha	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	1ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide nature recovery strategy
108	Green Infrastructure	Local Nature Reserve	Contribution towards Local Nature Reserve - 0.15ha	Southchurch		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	1ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide nature recovery strategy
109	Green Infrastructure	Local Nature Reserve	Contribution towards Local Nature Reserve - 2.91ha	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	1ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide nature recovery strategy
110	Green Infrastructure	Local Nature Reserve	Contribution towards Local Nature Reserve - 0.05ha	Westcliff		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	1ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide nature recovery strategy
111	Green Infrastructure	Local Nature Reserve	Contribution towards Local Nature Reserve - 2.33ha	Fossetts		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	1ha per 1,000 population. Based on site allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide nature recovery strategy
112	Green Infrastructure	Local Nature Reserve	Contribution towards Local Nature Reserve - 11.27ha	LNOS		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	1ha per 1,000 population. Based on site allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide nature recovery strategy
113	Green Infrastructure	MUGAs	Contribution towards MUGAs - 0.04ha	Leigh		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	0.3ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Fields in Trust standards
114	Green Infrastructure	MUGAs	Contribution towards MUGAs - 0.38ha	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	0.3ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Fields in Trust standards
115	Green Infrastruture	MUGAs	Contribution towards MUGAs - 0.25ha	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	0.3ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Fields in Trust standards
116	Green Infrastructure	MUGAs	Contribution towards MUGAs - 0.05ha	Southchurch		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	0.3ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Fields in Trust standards
117	Green Infrastructure	MUGAs	Contribution towards MUGAs - 0.87ha	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	0.3ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Fields in Trust standards
118	Green Infrastructure	MUGAs	Contribution towards MUGAs - 0.02ha	Westcliff		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	0.3ha per 1,000 population. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Fields in Trust standards

	Infrastructure Type	Infrastructure sub-type	Project Description	Neighbourhood	If Site specific	Prioritisation	On-site/Off-site	Delivery Lead(s)	Delivery Timescales	Est. Project Cost	Funding Gap	Funding Source	Notes	Source
119	Green Infrastructure	MUGAs	Contribution towards MUGAs - 0.7ha	Fossetts		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	0.3ha per 1,000 population. Based on site allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Fields in Trust standards
120	Green Infrastructure	MUGAs	Contribution towards MUGAs - 3.38ha	LNOS		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	0.3ha per 1,000 population. Based on site allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Fields in Trust standards
121	Green Infrastructure	Semi/natural greenspace	Contribution towards semi/natural greenspace - 0.44ha	Leigh		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	3ha per 1,000 population. Worst case. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide standard
122	Green Infrastructure	Semi/natural greenspace	Contribution towards semi/natural greenspace - 3.83ha	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	3ha per 1,000 population. Worst case. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Narural England area wide standard
123	Green Infrastructure	Semi/natural greenspace	Contribution towards semi/natural greenspace - 2.47ha	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	3ha per 1,000 population. Worst case. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide standard
124	Green Infrastructure	Semi/natural greenspace	Contribution towards semi/natural greenspace - 0.46ha	Southchurch		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	3ha per 1,000 population. Worst case. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide standard
125	Green Infrastructure	Semi/natural greenspace	Contribution towards semi/natural greenspace - 8.74ha	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	3ha per 1,000 population. Worst case. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide standard
126	Green Infrastructure	Semi/natural greenspace	Contribution towards semi/natural greenspace - 0.15ha	Westcliff		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	3ha per 1,000 population. Worst case. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide standard
127	Green Infrastructure	Semi/natural greenspace	Contribution towards semi/natural greenspace - 6.98ha	Fossetts		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	3ha per 1,000 population. Worst case. Based on site allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide standard
128	Green Infrastructure	Semi/natural greenspace	Contribution towards semi/natural greenspace - 33.81ha	LNOS		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	3ha per 1,000 population. Worst case. Based on site allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide standard
129	Green Infrastructure	Publicly accessible greenspace	Contribution towards publically accessible greenspace - 0.44ha	Leigh		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	3ha per 1,000 population. Worst case. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide standard
130	Green Infrastructure	Publicly accessible greenspace	Contribution towards publically accessible greenspace - 3.83ha	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	3ha per 1,000 population. Worst case. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide standard
131	Green Infrastructure	Publicly accessible greenspace	Contribution towards publically accessible greenspace - 2.47ha	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	3ha per 1,000 population. Worst case. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide standard
132	Green Infrastructure	Publicly accessible greenspace	Contribution towards publically accessible greenspace - 0.46ha	Southchurch		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	3ha per 1,000 population. Worst case. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide standard
133	Green Infrastructure	Publicly accessible greenspace	Contribution towards publically accessible greenspace - 8.74ha	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	3ha per 1,000 population. Worst case. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide standard
134	Green Infrasructure	Publicly accessible greenspace	Contribution towards publically accessible greenspace - 0.15ha	Westcliff		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	3ha per 1,000 population. Worst case. Based on sites allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide standard
135	Green Infrastucture	Publicly accessible greenspace	Contribution towards publically accessible greenspace - 6.98ha	Fossetts		Essential	Off site	SoSCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	3ha per 1,000 population. Based on site allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Natural England area wide standard
136	Green Infrastructure	Publicly accessible greenspace	Contribution towards publicly accessible greenspace - 33.81ha	LNOS		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	3ha per 1,000 population. Worst case. Based on site allocated in the Plan	Southend Local Plan Open Space Standards based on Narural England area wide standard
137	Education	Early Years Provision	5.4 places using the formula 0.09 early years places x number of dwellings (60). Calculated using Essex CC Contributions Guide 2026 of £13,698 per Early Years place.	Eastwood		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£73,969	£73,969	S106/CIL	Note using ECC DCG. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept
138	Education	Early Years Provision	46.71 places using the formula 0.09 early years places x number of dwellings (519). Calculated using Essex CC Contributions Guide 2026 of £13,698 per Early Years place.	Leigh		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£639,833	£639,833	S106/CIL	Note using ECC DCG. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept
139	Education	Early Years Provision	75.6 places using the formula 0.09 early years places x number of dwellings (840). Calculated using Essex CC Contributions Guide 2026 of £13,698 per Early Years place.	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£1,035,568	£1,035,568	S106/CIL	Note using ECC DCG. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept
140	Education	Early Years Provision	63.27 places using the formula 0.09 early years places x number of dwellings (703). Calculated using Essex CC Contributions Guide 2026 of £13,698 per Early Years place.	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£866,672	£866,672	S106/CIL	Note using ECC DCG. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept
141	Education	Early Years Provision	41.04 places using the formula 0.09 early years places x number of dwellings (456). Calculated using Essex CC Contributions Guide 2026 of £13,698 per Early Years place.	Southchurch		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£562,165	£562,165	S106/CIL	Note using ECC DCG. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept
142	Education	Early Years Provision	210.33 places using the formula 0.09 early years places x number of dwellings (2337). Calculated using Essex CC Contributions Guide 2026 of £13,698 per Early Years place.	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£2,881,100	£2,881,100	S106/CIL	Note using ECC DCG. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept
143	Education	Early Years Provision	34.38 places using the formula 0.09 early years places x number of dwellings (382). Calculated using Essex CC Contributions Guide 2026 of £13,698 per Early Years place.	Westcliff		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£470,937	£470,937	S106/CIL	Note using ECC DCG. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept
144	Education	Early Years Provision	4.05 places using the formula 0.09 early years places x number of dwellings (45). Calculated using Essex CC Contributions Guide 2026 of £13,698 per Early Years place.	Thorpe Bay		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£55,476	£55,476	S106/CIL	Note using ECC DCG. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept
145	Education	Early Years Provision	91.08 places using the formula 0.09 early years places x number of dwellings (1012). Calculated using Essex CC Contributions Guide 2026 of £13,698 per Early Years place.	Fossetts		Essential	On site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£1,247,613	£1,247,613	S106/CIL	Note using ECC DCG. Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept
146	Education	Early Years Provision	441 places using the formula 0.09 early years places x number of dwellings (4,900). Calculated using Essex CC Contributions Guide 2026 of £13,698 per Early Years place.	LNOS		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£6,040,818	£6,040,818	S106/CIL	Note using ECC DCG. Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept
147	Education	Primary provision	9 places - cost per dwelling £2,998.35	Eastwood		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£179,901	£179,901	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £19,989 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	Assumption that the number of extra places will be met by expansion to existing provision.
148	Education	Primary provision	78 places - cost per dwelling £3,004.12	Leigh		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£1,559,142	£1,559,142	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £19,989 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	

	Infrastructure Type	Infrastructure sub-type	Project Description	Neighbourhood	If Site specific	Prioritisation	On-site/Off-site	Delivery Lead(s)	Delivery Timescales	Est. Project Cost	Funding Gap	Funding Source	Notes	Source
149	Education	Primary provision	126 places - cost per dwelling £2,998.35	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£2,518,614	£2,518,614	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £19,989 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
150	Education	Primary provision	105 places - cost per dwelling £2,985.55	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£2,098,845	£2,098,845	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £19,989 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
151	Education	Primary provision	152 places - cost per dwelling £3,002.30	Fossetts		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£3,038,328	£3,038,328	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £19,989 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	
152	Education	Primary provision	68 places - cost per dwelling £2,980.81	Southchurch		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£1,359,252	£1,359,252	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £19,989 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
153	Education	Primary provision	351 places - cost per dwelling £3,002.19	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£7,016,139	£7,016,139	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £19,989 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
154	Education	Primary provision	7 places - cost per dwelling £3,109.40	Thorpe Bay		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£139,923	£139,923	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £19,989 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
155	Education	Primary provision	57 places - cost per dwelling £2,982.65	Westcliff		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£1,139,373	£1,139,373	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £19,989 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
156	Education	Primary provision	x 2 2FE Primary Schools (each 2 hectares of suitable land). Costs based on £10,000,000 for a new primary school.	LNOS		Essential	On site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£20,000,000	£20,000,000	S106/CIL	This equates to a cost of £2,040.81 per dwelling. There is also the option of providing x1 Primary school and x1 all through school which would accommodate both primary and secondary provision. Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept. Cost planning assumptions are based on the Department for Education National School Place Scorecard June 2025.
157	Education	Secondary provision	6 places - cost per dwelling £2,749.20	Eastwood		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£164,952	£164,952	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £27,492 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
158	Education	Secondary provision	52 places - cost per dwelling £2,754.49	Leigh		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£1,429,584	£1,429,584	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £27,492 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
159	Education	Secondary provision	84 places - cost per dwelling £2,749.20	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£2,309,328	£2,309,328	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £27,492 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
160	Education	Secondary provision	70 places - cost per dwelling £2,737.46	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£1,924,440	£1,924,440	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £27,492 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
161	Education	Secondary provision	101 places - cost per dwelling £2,743.76	Fossetts		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£2,776,692	£2,776,692	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £27,492 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	
162	Education	Secondary provision	46 places - cost per dwelling £2,773.31	Southchurch		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£1,264,632	£1,264,632	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £27,492 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
163	Education	Secondary provision	234 places - cost per dwelling £2,752.72	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£6,433,128	£6,433,128	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £27,492 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
164	Education	Secondary provision	5 places - cost per dwelling £3,054.66	Thorpe Bay		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£137,460	£137,460	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £27,492 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
165	Education	Secondary provision	38 places - cost per dwelling £2,734.80	Westcliff		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£1,044,696	£1,044,696	S106/CIL	Costs have been calculated using the following formula (cost per place £27,492 x no of places /no of dwellings = cost per dwelling). Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
166	Education	Secondary provision	x1 6FE Secondary School (7.9 hectares of suitable land)	LNOS		Essential	On site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£26,000,000	£26,000,000	S106/CIL	This equates to a cost of £5,306.12 per dwelling. There is also the option of providing x1 all through school which would accommodate primary and secondary provision but this will depend on the approach taken to primary. Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	Stakeholder engagement with SoS CC Education Dept. Cost planning assumptions are based on the Department for Education National School Place Scorecard June 2025.
167	Education	Post-16	1 place	Eastwood		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept. Costs tbc.

	Infrastructure Type	Infrastructure sub-type	Project Description	Neighbourhood	If Site specific	Prioritisation	On-site/Off-site	Delivery Lead(s)	Delivery Timescales	Est. Project Cost	Funding Gap	Funding Source	Notes	Source
168	Education	Post-16	9 places	Leigh		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept. Costs tbc.
169	Education	Post-16	14 places	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept. Costs tbc.
170	Education	Post-16	12 places	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept. Costs tbc.
171	Education	Post-16	17 places	Fossetts		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on site allocated in LP	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept. Costs tbc.
172	Education	Post-16	8 places	Southchurch		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept. Costs tbc.
173	Education	Post-16	40 places	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept. Costs tbc.
174	Education	Post-16	1 place	Thorpe Bay		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept. Costs tbc.
175	Education	Post-16	6 places	Westcliff		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept. Costs tbc.
176	Education	Post-16	294 places	LNOS		Essential	On site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	Stakeholder engagement with SCC Education Dept. Costs tbc.
177	Education	SEND provision	1 place.	Eastwood		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
178	Education	SEND provision	5 places.	Leigh		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
179	Education	SEND provision	8 places	Prittlewell		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
180	Education	SEND provision	7 places	Shoeburyness		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
181	Education	SEND provision	10 places	Fossetts		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	
182	Education	SEND provision	4 places	Southchurch		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
183	Education	SEND provision	22 places	Southend Central		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
184	Education	SEND provision	4 places	Westcliff		Essential	Off site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on sites allocated in the Plan and windfall profiled by neighbourhood	
185	Education	SEND provision	147 places required.	LNOS		Essential	On site	SCC/Developer	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	Do not currently have costs per place. Sum based on site allocated in the Plan	Stakeholder engagement with SoS CC Education Dept. Costs tbc.
186	Transport	Highways (Southend Light)	Harp House Roundabout upgrade with new Link Road	SCC-wide		Essential	Off Site	SCC/Developer	2034	£1,600,000 - £2,100,000	£1,600,000 - £2,100,000	S106/CIL	Site 1	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
187	Transport	Highways (Southend Light)	Eastern Avenue/Sutton Road Roundabout Upgrade	SCC-wide		Essential	Off Site	SCC/Developer	2034	£5,100,000 - £7,000,000	£5,100,000 - £7,000,000	S106/CIL	Site 5	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
188	Transport	Highways (Southend Light)	Eastern Avenue/Fossetts Way Roundabout Upgrade	SCC-wide		Essential	Off Site	SCC/Developer	2034	£700,000 - £1,000,000	£700,000 - £1,000,000	S106/CIL	Site 6	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
189	Transport	Highways (Southend Light)	Eastern Ave/Royal Artillery Way/Hamstel Rd Roundabout Upgrade	SCC-wide		Essential	Off Site	SCC/Developer	2034	£7,000,000 - £9,500,000	£7,000,000 - £9,500,000	S106/CIL	Site 7	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
190	Transport	Highways (Southend Light)	Nestuda Way	SCC-wide		Essential	Off Site	SCC/Developer	2034	£2,600,000 - £3,500,000	£2,600,000 - £3,500,000	S106/CIL	Site 9	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
191	Transport	Highways (Southend Light)	Fairfax Drive	SCC-wide		Essential	Off Site	SCC/Developer	2034	£1,100,000 - £1,500,000	£1,100,000 - £1,500,000	S106/CIL	Site 10	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
192	Transport	Highways (Southend Light)	A127 Abbotts Close to Progress Rd Westbound	SCC-wide		Essential	Off Site	SCC/Developer	2034	£11,400,000 - £15,600,000	£11,400,000 - £15,600,000	S106/CIL	Site 11	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
193	Transport	Highways (Southend Light)	Victoria Avenue	SCC-wide		Essential	Off Site	SCC/Developer	2034	£7,600,000 - £9,400,000	£7,600,000 - £9,400,000	S106/CIL	Site 12	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
194	Transport	Highways (Southend Light)	Victoria Gateway	SCC-wide		Essential	Off Site	SCC/Developer	2034	£10,500,000 - £14,400,000	£10,500,000 - £14,400,000	S106/CIL	Site 13	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
195	Transport	Highways (Southend Plus)	Cuckoo Corner Roundabout Improvements	LNOS		Essential	Off Site	SCC/Developer	2034	£500,000 - £700,000	£500,000 - £700,000	S106/CIL	Site 3	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
196	Transport	Highways (Southend Plus)	Priory Crescent 4 lane dual carriageway upgrade	LNOS		Essential	Off Site	SCC/Developer	2034	£11,100,000 - £15,200,000	£11,100,000 - £15,200,000	S106/CIL	Site 4A	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
197	Transport	Highways (Southend Plus)	New A1159 Eastern Avenue Active Travel Bridge	LNOS		Essential	Off Site	SCC/Developer	2034	£3,700,000 - £5,000,000	£3,700,000 - £5,000,000	S106/CIL	Site 4B	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
198	Transport	Highways (Southend Plus)	Bournes Green – Thorpe Estates	LNOS		Essential	Off Site	SCC/Developer	TBC	£18,000,000 - £24,600,000	£18,000,000 - £24,600,000	S106/CIL	Site 8A	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
199	Transport	Highways (Southend Plus)	Bournes Green - Bellway Homes Junctions	LNOS		Essential	TBC	SCC/Developer	TBC	£35,300,000 - £48,300,000	£35,300,000 - £48,300,000	S106/CIL	Site 8B	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
200	Transport	Public Transport (Southend Plus)	Bus Priority UTC Signals	LNOS		Essential	Off Site	SCC	2028	£3,400,000 - £3,700,000	£3,400,000 - £3,700,000	S106/CIL	301	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
201	Transport	Public Transport (Southend Plus)	Real Time Passenger Information	LNOS		Essential	Off Site	SCC	2028	£2,600,000 - £2,800,000	£2,600,000 - £2,800,000	S106/CIL	302	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
202	Transport	Public Transport (Southend Plus)	Mobility Hubs & Mini-Hubs	LNOS		Essential	Off Site	SCC	2029	£16,000,000 - £18,000,000	£16,000,000 - £18,000,000	S106/CIL	303	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
203	Transport	Public Transport (Southend Plus)	Integrated Ticketing Infrastructure	LNOS		Essential	Off Site	SCC	2027	£1,400,000 - £1,500,000	£1,400,000 - £1,500,000	S106/CIL	305	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
204	Transport	Public Transport (Southend Plus)	New Strategic Bus Infrastructure within Growth Areas	LNOS		Essential	Off Site	SCC	2034	£2,600,000 - £3,500,000	£2,600,000 - £3,500,000	S106/CIL	307	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
205	Transport	Public Transport (Southend Plus)	Assumed improvements and new Bus routes to serve key destinations, following BSIP and LTP	LNOS		Essential	Off Site	SCC	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	402	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
206	Transport	Active Travel (Southend Plus)	Various LCWIP identified Active Travel Routes	SCC-wide		Essential	Off Site	SCC	TBC	TBC	TBC	S106/CIL	602-604	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
207	Transport	Active Travel (Southend Plus)	Bournemouth Park Road Improvements	SCC-wide		Essential	Off Site	SCC	2030	£4,700,000 - £5,500,000	£4,700,000 - £5,500,000	S106/CIL	605	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
208	Transport	Active Travel (Southend Plus inside Southend)	Active Travel Routes Along New Highway Corridors	LNOS		Essential	Off Site	SCC	2034	£3,400,000 - £4,700,000	£3,400,000 - £4,700,000	S106/CIL	606	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann
209	Transport	Active Travel (Southend Plus)	Bike Share Expansion	SCC-wide		Essential	Off Site	SCC	2030	£2,100,000 - £2,500,000	£2,100,000 - £2,500,000	S106/CIL	607	Southend-on-Sea Local Plan Regulation 19 Transport Modelling Assessment September 2026 Pell Frischmann